

210.63 1
Deborah

AN

Osway

HISTORY
OF THE
Church of St. Peter,
WESTMINSTER,

COMMONLY CALLED

Westminster Abbey.

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPT AUTHORITIES.

By RICHARD WIDMORE, M. A.

Librarian to the Dean and Chapter, and Author of

An Enquiry into the Time of the First Foundation of the Abbey.

LONDON,

Printed, and sold by Jos. Fox, and C. Tovey, in Westminster-Hall; and by the AUTHOR, at his House in the Cloysters, Westminster-Abbey.

MDCCLI.

HISTORY

OF THE

Church of St. Peter,

WESTMINSTER.

COMMONLY CALLED

Westminster Abbey.

CHIEFLY FROM

MANUSCRIPT AUTHORITIES

BY RICHARD D. MORE, M.A.

Lecturer in the Department of History, and Author of

the History of the Abbey of Westminster, 1066-1540.



LONDON:

Printed, and sold by J. G. Fisher, and C. T. Jones, in West-
minster, and by his Author, at the Abbey,
St. Peter's, Westminster.

MDCCC.

TO THE

Right Reverend Father in God,

J O S E P H,

Lord Bishop of Rochester,

AND

Dean of WESTMINSTER.

My LORD,

AS I do not pretend any command
from your Lordship for under-
taking this work ; so I may not ex-
pect by this Dedication, that you

should protect me from the censure of others, or even your self excuse the faults, which I am afraid will be found in it, any farther than humanity of disposition, and the sense, that all men are liable to defects and mistakes, may incline You to. Other reasons have determined me to offer it to You. I would hereby publickly thank You for the favours I have received from You. Again, You, I think, are the proper person, to whom I should give an account how I have spent my leisure time: injudiciously perhaps and unprofitably, but, I trust, neither wickedly nor idly. The subject also directs me to You, as it regards the church, where You have long and with general satisfaction presided, and the building, which by your great care and application hath been so much improved, and the repairs of it so far carried

DEDICATION. v

carried on. I add nothing more but my wishes and prayers for the continuance of your health and prosperity. I am,

My Lord,

with great respect

and acknowledgment,

your most obedient servant,

RICHARD WIDMORE:

PREFACE.

I Cannot, I apprehend, take a better way to let the reader know what he may expect in the following book, than by acquainting him on what occasion it was first begun, and by what steps I have proceeded in it.

Being directed to put into order the old Charters and other Instruments and Papers belonging to the church of Westminster, of which there are great numbers, and which I found in great confusion; it appeared necessary that I should know exactly the times of the abbots of the place; and such knowledge I hoped to have received from printed books: but I soon found in them various mistakes, and corrected them by proper authorities, as they came in my way. I observed also in those books several other matters concerning this church to be either very faultily or defectively related, or quite omitted: and when I had marked these, being enabled so to do by what I found

I found in the Archives of the church, I added also other things, both from manuscripts in the Cotton and other Libraries, and also from such printed books as seemed most likely to favour my searches.

Had the things either of error or omission, noted by me been but few, I should have put them down on the margin of some printed book, in order, that they might be corrected in some future edition; but they were so many, that it appeared an easier task to compose a new history of the place: and even this I have found to be sufficiently tedious, from the difficulty to come at the truth in many cases, and also from the great number of books I have been obliged to consult.

The method I have followed in writing, has been by the times of the abbots and deans, of whom also I have given such characters, as I either found set down by other writers, or as I could collect them, by what I observed as to their conduct: the causes and occasions of what is done in any community, religious as well as civil, and in consequence the good or bad condition of such places, being to be learned chiefly from the abilities, the inclinations

tions and the tempers of those who preside in them. Bodies corporate, as well as natural, being mostly directed by their heads.

Several persons, viz. Camden, Keep, J. C. and Dart, having already published most of the monumental inscriptions in this church, and the two latter draughts also of the monuments; I have only inserted inscriptions relating to the abbots and deans of the place: as I would not give the proprietors of those books any reason to complain, and as to have gone farther would have swelled my book to a size and price much beyond the subscriptions I have taken in.

If I have said less of some of the deans, or the transactions under them, since the last foundation by Queen Elizabeth, than they may be thought to deserve, and than I have said of some of the old abbots; I say in the way of excuse, that either by their wisdom and the happiness of their times, matters went on here evenly and smoothly, and little remarkable occurred: or that I have not had the fortune to meet with the things proper to be noted, the eyes of one man cannot see every thing: or that they are to be found in other writers, whom I do not choose merely to transcribe.

If

If it be thought an improper thing, that I, a mean person, should undertake to write History, in which few in any age, even of persons much superior to me in learning and judgment, and every other qualification, have succeeded so, as to give general satisfaction: I answer, that though to write well the History, whether ecclesiastical or civil, of this or any other nation, or even any remarkable period, or revolution in such History, requires much greater abilities than I may pretend to: yet the same objection doth not lie, or not so strongly, against an History, or perhaps in a juster expression, a Chronicle of a particular church, or religious house: and a person of lower attainments may relate as much as most readers will desire to know of such places: and they will be contented with an account of the facts themselves, if given with some reasonable exactness: whereas in the other cases, they will expect, not only to have the things themselves which are done, but also the springs and motives of acting, and the occasions of events, laid before them.

Again, if it be thought, that the History of this place might as well have been let alone, since there cannot be supposed to be much

either of use or entertainment in the transactions of an old monastery to persons of a different persuasion in religion; I would reply, that men have various tastes, and some may possibly think otherwise. Beside, I am not the first person, who has offered to the world an account of this place. There is likewise something in the building, and the ornaments, and in the uses to which this church is appropriated, that gives occasion to most persons of curiosity, and many others, whether neighbours or strangers, to enquire into the things belonging to it; and I imagine they will not be displeased to speak of those things with some more truth and certainty than they have hitherto done.

There are moreover Histories in print of other churches, that were heretofore monasteries, as Peterborough, Waltham, Feverham, Great Malvern, and several more, the most considerable of which were inferior to Westminster, and the last named of them no more than a cell to it. Whatever therefore may be offered in justification or excuse of the authors of those Histories, I hope, as far as the case is similar, I may be allowed a share in it.

I would

I would observe farther, that tho' there be little worthy our notice in many of such religious houses: their distance and privacy as well as wealth, giving a great encouragement to idleness, or something worse, yet here it was mostly otherwise. The neighbourhood of the court, and the eye of the king must have put the governors upon their guard at least, if not have stirred up their ambition, and caused them to exert themselves; and so it happened. Several of the abbots were considerable for their abilities, and had great employments in the state; and most of them were wise men, and governed the house with great prudence, so as to prevent scandal, and even at the suppression, we do not find any complaint of irregularity here: The Devil of Discord likewise, whose haunt the Poet^a Ariosto, will have to be chiefly in cloysters, did not often come hither.

P. S. I have already given an^b account of the writers of the History of Westminster before me, to which I refer the reader, and have no-

^a *Orlando Furioso*, Canto's xv. & xxvii.

^b See the *Enquiry into the Time of the first Foundation of Westminster Abbey*, &c.

thing,

thing to add more, than that I have since seen Mr. Charles Battellie's papers: who, as I imagined, had not finished any thing: He had only collected a few things for this purpose; some of which I have made use of, and referred to.

Having often quoted two manuscript books, I would inform the reader, that

The one, Niger Quaternus, or N. Q. means an old Chartulary of the Church with that title.

And the other, Flete, or J. Flete, is an History of the Abbey, written by a monk of the house of that name about three hundred years ago, but comes down no lower than the year 1386.

P. S. I have already given an account of the writers of the History of Westminster before me, to which I refer the reader, and have no-

An

AN
HISTORY
OF THE
Church of St. Peter,
WESTMINSTER.

*From the first Foundation to the Restoration in
the Time of King Edgar.*

WESTMINSTER, the church whose history I am going to write, and which is so called from its situation, west of London, or of St. Paul's, was, as I have already endeavoured to shew, first built, neither toward the latter end of the second century by king Lucius, as some authors have delivered, nor by Sebert, king of the East-Saxons, in the beginning of the seventh, as the generality of writers have asserted, but most probably toward the middle of the eighth, by some person, whose name has not been transmitted down to us: and was at the first but a small building.

As to the place or ground, on which it stands, it is said, though it be now joined to the other land, to have been, at

* See *An enquiry into the time of the first foundation of Westminster-Abbey*, printed 1743.

the time of its first erection, an island : and whoever will observe the situation of the place, will easily be persuaded, that there might be, where is now the Canal in St. James's Park, either a branch of the Thames, or a large ditch of water, which, especially on the flow of the tide, might quite separate it from the other ground : there were also other ditches nearer to the church which enclosed the monastery, and the most part of the streets and lanes on the north side of it, and into which the tide also came, but these were digged by men, and made much later than the first building here.

That this island was called Thorney, is affirmed by Sulcardus ^b, the oldest writer concerning this church, as well as by all others, who since that time have taken any notice of its original name : and there is also a much antienter authority for it, a charter of king Offa, anno 785^c. There were other places beside this of the same name, as an island in Cambridgeshire, on which stood Thorney abbey, a considerable monastery : and another in Somersetshire, part of the possessions of Muchelney abbey. Our historians do also, in imitation of venerable Bede, give the Etymology of the name, telling us, it was so called from being overgrown with thorns, which probably is true, unless the first Saxon possessors had respect, not to the condition of the ground, but to some place of the name in the country they came from.

As to this first building here, or even as it was afterward repaired by St. Dunstan, there are not, I suppose, any remains of it ; neither have we an account, that may be depended on, of any thing relating to this church, during this first Period, excepting only that king Offa was a benefactor to it, that one Ordbright was at that time the abbot

^b Cotton library, *Faustina* A. III.

^c Printed in the *Appendix to the Enquiry*.

here :

An History of Westminster Abbey. 3

here^d: and also that it was for many years forsaken by the monks, and lay in ruins. The occasion of its desolate condition is variously assigned: Sulcardus ascribes it to the want of benefactors after the time of king Offa; but the other and more probable opinion is, that it suffered by the Danes, who are well known to have ruined such monasteries as came in their way; and we find by the Saxon chronicle that those people were at London, either besieging it, or taking up their winter quarters there in these several years, 839, 851, 872, and 879.

Flete, a monk of the abbey in the reign of king Henry the sixth, hath, in his history of the place^e, furnished us with the names of several persons, who are said to have presided here during this space, but whether with the title of provosts, priors, or abbots, as also under what kings, and for how many years each of them, he fairly acknowledges he could not tell, and that there were no histories to instruct him: however, Richard Sporley^f, another monk of the house, who came just after him is more particular, and pretends not only to give us the compleat succession, but also to distinguish which of them were provosts and priors, and which abbots^g, and farther to note the precise time of each person's presiding here, as likewise in what year, and even on what day of the month, many of them died. But all this, in both these authors, is, I believe, without any foundation: it is certain they are greatly mistaken in those three persons^h, whom they represent as promoted to Bishopricks from hence: there being no person of those names in two of the sees, till two hundred years after the time they assign; and the third had been abbot, not here, but at Malmisbury: I would also observe, that their succession, and the term

^d Anno 785.

^e MS. in the library of the dean and chap.

^f Cotton library, *Claudius*, A.viii.

^g Most of this account inserted in *Dart's Westmonasterium*, vol. ii.

^h Ordbright to Selfey, Alfwy to Wells, Alfric to Crediton.

of their presiding here, set down with such exactness by Sporley, is an account suited to peaceable and prosperous times, and ill agrees with the place's being destroyed by the Danes, and lying many years in ruins: it is moreover somewhat strange, that the times of those abbots should be made out with such exactness, when there is so much obscurity and perplexity with regard to those who succeeded them.

In like manner as to the princes who are mentioned¹ as benefactors before the time of king Edgar, viz. Offa, Kenwulph, Alfred, and Athelstan: it is, I apprehend, if we except Offa, either a mere conjecture from their character of being good and religious princes, and bestowing benefactions on other places; or else taken from some spurious charters, or only in this manner true, that Alfred and Athelstan received some reliques from abroad, which the Confessor afterwards gave to this church: Sulcardus denies², that it received any benefactions in the time between the reigns of Offa and Edgar.

From the restoration of the monastery in the time of king Edgar, to the rebuilding of it by king Edward the Confessor.

DUNSTAN being made bishop¹, or administrator of the bishoprick of London, out of his zeal to monkery prevailed easily with king Edgar (as indeed he did and ordered all in church matters, during the reign of that prince) to have the monastery, then in ruins, restored, and that too at the king's expence; that is, the walls, and

¹ By Flete.

² Nullus predicto profuit loco.

¹ Wharton *De episcopis Londonensibus*, p. 31.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 5

what else remained of the buildings, repaired, and the place made habitable: and having farther obtained from the king some of the lands formerly belonging to the church; and purchased some others; he brought hither, probably from Glastonbury, where he himself had been abbot, twelve monks^m, to make it a small monastery of the Benedictine order.

It is not, I think, quite agreed, whether Austin the monk first brought the rule of that order into this kingdom, upon his converting king Ethelbert; or it was done by Wilfrid^a archbishop of York about seventy years after; or introduced here by St. Dunstan. Such as are curious to see this matter discussed, may consult^o Reyner and Mabbillon^p: the latter of which especially seems to have proved that Austin was of this order himself, and that he brought the rule of it over with him: but yet the case seems to be truly represented by the late bishop of Derry^q.
 “ If St. Augustine himself (saies he) was of this Order,
 “ and planted it at Canterbury, it is demonstrable the
 “ rules were soon forgotten or laid aside, even in the
 “ southern parts of the islands.” And immediately before:
 “ For whatever may be argued to the contrary, it is very
 “ plain, that our first Saxon monks knew nothing of St.
 “ Bennet’s rule, but lived under the discipline brought
 “ from Ireland, which was very different from what was
 “ afterwards introduced by St. Dunstan.” However, if Dunstan was not the first introducer, yet he was the great restorer of the Benedictine rule: for this purpose Abbo was sent for from the monastery of Fleury in France^r, where at that time they were supposed to understand and practice

^m *Will. Malmisburienfis*, p. 141.
 Edit. 1596.

ⁿ *Stillington’s Answer to Cressy*.
Works, vol. v. p. 671.

^o *De Apostulatu Benedictinorum in*

Anglia, Duaci 1626.

^p *Analecta Vetèra*, vol. ii. p. 173.

^q *Historical Library*, p. 143.

Edit. 1714.

^r *Bibliotheca Floriacensis*, p. 305.

that

6 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

that rule the best, in order to instruct our people in it; and was, after some time, sent home well rewarded for his pains.

As to Westminster, Sulcardus seems to say, that Dunstan first of all made it a monastery: that at the first here was only a church built: that king Offa did indeed intend to make it a religious house, but was prevented by his pilgrimage to Rome (mistaking Offa the East-Saxon for Offa the Mercian) and dying there: but I would observe that in the charter of this king Offa, there is mention made not only of an abbot, but also, if I mistake not, of monks at this place: so that it must have been a convent even before the time of this prince.

What the privileges were that either he (Dunstan) granted, or obtained from king Edgar for it, is not at this time to be known: the charters which now remain, both of the one and the other, have been proved beyond all doubt to be forgeries.

As to what is related by Sulcardus, and others after him, that St. Dunstan himself presided over this abbey, so restored, many years; if this be meant any otherwise than by the influence which his station and benefactions to the place must naturally give him, it is no ways probable: it is much more reasonable to think, as we find in William of Malmſbury, that when he had fitted up and endowed the Place, he appointed for the abbot

WULFSIGE, or WULSIE, in Latin Wulfinus, who most probably had been bred a monk under him at Glastonbury (he is set down in the history of that abbey, as having belonged to the place, and not as our historian represents him, born in London, and brought up here at Westminster;) for that, considering the desolate condition

* Plebi domini degenti in Thorneia.

* Fol. 141.

* *Mon. Angl.* vol. i. p. 9.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 7

of the place at that time, was not possible; and we are also told*, that at the time of king Edgar's accession there were no monks any where but at Glastonbury and Abingdon.

What he did, or how he behaved, during the time of his being the abbot here, we have no certain Information; it was assuredly to St. Dunstan's satisfaction, for he procured him, some time between the years 966 and 970, to be promoted to the bishopric of Sherborn, where, after the example of his great patron, and of Oswald and Ethelwold the bishops of Worcester and Winchester, he turned the secular clergy out of his cathedral, and put monks in their room; by whom, as those other bishops also were, he was sainted for his pains.

He did not hold this abbey together with his bishopric, and the historian† who reports this, seems to have greatly mistaken Malmſbury, who ſaies‡ very differently, that when he would have appointed an abbot, not over those at Westminster, but those whom he had introduced at Sherborn, they all desired they might have no other governor but himself; who thereupon continued such as long as he lived.

There is in Malmſbury§ an account of a treaty between king Ethelred and Richard duke of Normandy, concluded at Roan in the year 991, by an embassy sent from hence; at the head of which, the author ſaies, was Ethelſine biſhop of Sherborn; now this person, I apprehend, could be no other than our Wulfie, for he continued the biſhop there for ſeveral years after this time: and the tranſcriber might eaſily miſtake the Saxon p, or W, for the þ, or th, and ſo write Ethelſinus inſtead of Wulſinus.

If this criticiſm be allowed, and I conceive that otherwiſe there is no reconciling of hiſtory, or at leaſt of hi-

* *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 165.

‡ Flete.

† Fol. 141.

§ Fol. 36.

storians, then give me leave to make a slight observation; it is, that king Henry VIII's great cardinal was not the only or first churchman of the name employed here in state affairs.

The next abbot mentioned^a after him is ALFWY, of whom we are told little, except that he was the abbot here twenty years: there must therefore be either one abbot at the least omitted between him and Wulfinus, promoted to Sherborn not later than the year 970; or we must allow this Alfwy, not twenty, but, against all probability, full forty-seven years; or that there was no abbot here for some time during the troubles in the latter part of king Ethelred's reign; or else place the omission after him, but before the person who is put down for his successor, for he did not become the abbot here till the year 1017, viz.

WULNOTH who is said by Fleet to have been brought up a monk here, to have been in great favour with king Canutus, and by his Procurement to have become the abbot. We are farther told, that for his sake that prince came frequently to the abbey, and that by his interest at court the monastery was preserved from any molestation during those troublesome times: and moreover, that he was abbot here thirty-two years, not dying till 1049, in the seventh year of the Confessor's reign. For the time of his death there is good authority^b, and all the rest may possibly be true.

There is hardly any thing beside mentioned concerning the church during this time, except that in the year 1042 Harold Harfager was buried, though by his brother Hardicanute not suffered to rest here; and that it received

^a Fleet.

^b Florence of Worcester.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 9

some few benefactions, as Hampstede, from king Ethelred, anno 986^c: and some lands at Kelvedon and Markshall in Essex, by the will of one Leofwine, in 998. It being so near the king's palace, no wonder that the king and his courtiers were acquainted with the church and the abbot, and became benefactors to the place.

From the time of the second building of the church, by king Edward the Confessor, to the beginning of the present structure.

THE person mentioned as the next abbot after Wulnoth, is Eadwine^d, who is said to have been, as his predecessor was, educated a monk here; and not improbably, the monasteries of the Benedictine order having, by the rule of their founder, the right to choose their superiors, which they usually did out of their own bodies. He is said to have become abbot here in the year 1049, which also is very likely, for we have it from good authority, that Wulnoth died in that year^e.

It was in the time of this Eadwine, that the church here was pulled down, and rebuilt far more splendidly by the Confessor: and it appears by Sulcardus^f, that this prince, being a very devout person, had resolved to go a pilgrimage to Rome, as several of the Saxon kings, his predecessors had done, in order to return thanks to God, and the Apostle St. Peter, for establishing him on the throne in safety and quietness; but that he was dissuaded from this resolution by his council, apprehending, justly

^c *Formulare Anglicanum*, N^o. 766.

^d Flete.

^e *Florence of Worcester*.

^f Hic ergo, ut Deo et Sancto Petro referret gratias pro sibi coelitus concessio honore et pace, Romam statuit ire.

enough, either in his absence some disturbance in the kingdom, then quiet, or a contest about the succession, in case he should die in his travels.

But as to what is farther added^s, that he should send a formal embassy of two bishops and two abbots to Rome, to get himself absolved from a vow he had made of going thither, and that the Pope should enjoin him, by way of commutation, to lay out the money he had designed for the expences of his journey, in founding or repairing some religious house to the honour of St. Peter; and that he should be directed by one Wulfin, a monk of Worcester, (pretending a revelation to him from St. Peter for that purpose) to bestow his benefaction here at Westminster appears not so certain; and is, I believe, founded only on some spurious charters under the name of that king.

It is more likely, that it was the prudent management of this abbot Eadwine, and the good opinion the Confessor had of him, who, as living in the neighbourhood of the palace, must have been known to that prince, which induced him to bestow his benefactions so amply here.

But, whatever was the inducement, the king rebuilt it in a very magnificent manner, and endowed it with very large revenues.

As to the structure itself, it was, like as it now is, supported by many pillars and arches^h, and the fashion of it was the shape of a cross, and that being new in this kingdom, it served for a pattern much followed for the building other churchesⁱ: of this there is nothing now remaining to give us an idea of the fabrick, and there also will be an opportunity to speak of it afterwards.

^s *Decem Scrip.* col. 381.

^h *Diversis fultum columnis ac multiplicibus volutum hinc et inde arcibus. Sulcardus.*

ⁱ Sepultus est Londini in Eccle-

sia, quam ipse novo compositionis genere construxerat, a qua post multi ecclesias construentes exemplum adepti opus illud emulabantur. *Matt. Paris*, p. 2.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 11

We are told, that it was but a few years in building^k, the king pressing the work very earnestly, and no doubt sparing no expence for that purpose: but as to the particular allowance, or the king's ordering an estimate to be taken of all his both real and personal estate, and the tenth of the whole to be set apart, first for the expences of his intended journey, and, that not taking effect, then to be applied to the rebuilding and endowing this place, one might well have suspected the truth of the account, it looking like the imagination of a monk, a person unacquainted with business, and not aware of the time and trouble necessary to the making such estimate and partition: but as an author, who is said to have lived at that time, is quoted for that purpose^l, the thing cannot be directly denied: had the name of the author been given, it would have satisfied more fully; for then every person might have judged for himself as to the writer's age.

What more of the buildings of the monastery, beside the church itself, owed their erection to this prince, it is not easy at this distance of time to say: the remains of something very ancient appear in a yard on the east-side of the little cloysters, where or near to which the chapel of St. Katharine, or the infirmary, now demolished, formerly stood; and there were cloysters in that place, most probably, in this king's time; for the famous Geoffry Mandeville, who distinguished himself at the battle of Hastings, mentions his having buried his first wife Athelais in those cloysters, and his intention to lie there himself^m.

There is also in the sanctuary a stone building, used at present, and likewise for more than two hundred years past, as the cellar of a tavern, the side or front of which, toward the church, being now of late, by the pul-

^k Festinatur ergo ex præcepto Regis cœptum opus, et post paucos annos perfectum. *Sulcardus*.

^l *Camden's Britannia*.

^m *Niger Quaternus*, a Register Book of the Abby, so called, fol. 5.

12 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

ling down of some houses, laid open, carries the appearance of great antiquity, and by some has been imagined to have been a chapel, and even older than the present building of the church. The first time I find it mentioned, is in a charter of king Edward I. dated Dec. 3, in the ninth year of that prince, or 1290; it was then called the bellfrey, and continued to be used as such, or at least to go by that name, till the present towers of the church were built by abbot Islip.

The Confessor is likewise said to have built the parish church of St. Margaret, where it now is; the place which before served the inhabitants for divine service, being in the north part of the body of the old abbey church. But the oldest account of this is delivered in such a manner^a, as would not really induce one to believe it: it is that a person, who was a monk of the abbey at the coronation of king Edward III. should say, that he had it from another monk, who took the habit here in the reign of king Henry III. that he had often heard the seniors affirming the thing. However, there was a parish-church before the year 1140, for abbot Herebert, who died in that year, granted, for the service of the high altar at the abbey, sixty shillings of the profits of the church of St. Margaret^c, standing in the abbey churchyard.

As to the revenues bestowed by the king on this place, they were very large; there are still remaining the grants of several manors, some of which were very considerable estates. Many also of the king's officers, and other great men, after the example of their prince, were very liberal in their benefactions to it at that time.

As to the privileges or honours conferred by him^d, these most probably were only such as were granted to other

^a *Niger Quaternus*, fol. 76.

^c *Carta in Biblioth. Harleiana*,

^d See this king's charter of privileges in the *Appendix to the Enquiry*.
religious

religious houses, viz. the royalty in their own lands, and an exemption from other temporal jurisdiction, but as to any thing farther, it hath no better foundation, than some charters in the name of this king, whose spuriousness hath been sufficiently proved, from the many Norman phrases in them; and may, I think, be still farther made out by considering the matters themselves, said to be granted by those charters: these are chiefly, 1. To be a church for the coronation of all succeeding kings. 2. To have the keeping of the regalia. 3. To be the burial-place for himself and his successors. 4. To be a sanctuary for all such, whether debtors or criminals, as should escape thither, and lastly, to be exempted from episcopal jurisdiction.

Now, as to the first of these, or his appointing this place for the coronation of his successors: We observe, that Harold, was in a day or two after ^{Edward's} his death crowned at St. Paul's¹, which, had the Confessor named this church for that office, he surely never would have done; it would have been a most impolitick thing, thus wantonly to have shewn a disregard to a prince, whose memory was so precious to the people. It is much more reasonable to think, that the Conqueror chose this place for that purpose², thereby to express a veneration for a person, upon his relation to whom, he pretended to value himself very much, and under a grant from whom he claimed the crown. And it is not unlikely, that this was done at the suggestion of our abbot Eadwine justly apprehending the advantages both of security and profit to the monastery thereby: for we are told, that he made the

¹ Apud Sanctum Paulum coronam arripuit. *Taylor's History of Gavelkind*, p. 189.

² Rex Willielmus . . . ibi regni suscepit insignia. Consuetudo

igitur apud posteros evaluit, ut propter Edwardi ibi sepulti memoriam regiam regnaturi accipiant coronam. *Malmfbury*, f. 134.

14 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

king many presents at the time of his coronation here^{*}; which, had it not been his own advice, he might rather, and as the custom hath since been, expected to have received from that prince.

As to the next thing, the custody of the regalia, that is to be considered no otherwise, than as a consequence of this church's being the place where the kings were crowned.

In regard to the third point, the Confessor's designing this church for the burial-place of the succeeding king's, that is not at all probable: that he intended it for such, with respect to himself and his queen, we are told by one who might very well know^t, and accordingly they were both buried here; but not one king beside him all the time that his building stood. Harold was buried at Waltham-abbey: the Conqueror at Caen: Rufus at Winchester: Henry I. at Reading: Stephen at Feversham: Henry II. and Richard at Font-Everard, and John at Worcester. Now it is strange, that, had this good king thus declared his intention, not one of all these princes should have regarded it. The truth is, that in those times it was customary for princes, either to build, or to repair and improve religious houses, in order to be interred in them; the prayers of the monks, and the masses said by them, being believed to be greatly available for the souls of departed persons: and we may observe of the before-mentioned kings, those, who had any leisure, or devotion, had either founded, or been benefactors to, the monasteries where they were buried. Harold, the Conqueror, Henry I. and Stephen were the founders of the several places, in

^{*} Multa ei conferens donativa in ejus coronatione apud Westmonasterium celebrata. *Mat. Paris, Lives of Abbots of St. Albans, f. 47.*

^t Ubi rex sepulturam sibi eligeret, et cum regina diem supremum expectaret. *Sulcardus.*

which

An History of Westminster Abbey. 15

which they were interred : and Henry II. had been large in his benefactions to Font-Everard.

The privilege of sanctuary came most probably from canonizing the founder, and from the high veneration the people had for him, which of course would be also shewn to the place of his burial : and not from a regard to the reliques, which by those charters he is said to have given to the church.

And lastly, with respect to its exemption from episcopal jurisdiction^v; that we know was not fully adjusted till the year 1222 : which certainly the king's and the pope's authorities, as expressed in those charters, were they genuine, must have carried long before.

I would only observe farther concerning these charters, that, as from the supposition of their being genuine, both they, and upon the strength of them, the meeting at Westminster for the consecration of this church, have had a place in the collections of Councils, both British and general^x : since there are so many reasons to prove them forgeries, they ought no longer to enjoy an honour not due to them, but be left out in future editions.

Other things relating to the church in this abbot's time, are first the burial of the Confessor, who, having summoned his great men to the dedication of this church, just finished, in order to do it in the most splendid manner, was taken ill in the night before Christmas-day, and, not being able to attend the consecration on Innocent's-day, died the fifth of January, and was buried the day after, before the high altar. We have no particulars left us of his funeral : the shortness of the time would not allow of any magnificence or solemnity, otherwise than what a great number of people gathered together, and the tears of his

^v *Wharton De Episcopis Londinensibus*, p. 247.

^x *Spelman*, vol. i. p. 627. *Wil-*

kins, vol. i. p. 316. *Lathe*, vol. ix. col. 1186.

16 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

subjects, by whom he was always much beloved, could give it. We have no account, what sort of tomb he had ordered for himself: upon his canonization, his body was translated Octob. 13, 1163. into an higher tomb, and on rebuilding the church by king Henry III. it was again removed on the same day of Octob. anno 1269^y, into another still higher and more stately, and with much solemnity, the king himself, his brother, his two sons, and some of the chief of his nobility, personally helping at the removal of the corps.

Another matter was the coronation of the Conqueror, of which we have no other particulars; but that it was performed on the Christmas-day after his success at Hastings, and by Aldred archbishop of York. He hath been followed in his choice of the place by all his successors, Henry III. excepted, who was crowned at Gloucester: however, the pope's legate, who did that office, acknowledged Westminster to have been the proper place^z, and that it was solemnised at Gloucester, only because Westminster was at that time in the hands of the king's enemies; and it was thought, that even that reason was hardly sufficient for the having it in another place^a, for his coronation was repeated here in the year 1220.

King Edward, we are told, enlarged the number of the monks here^b, and his benefactions would well support such enlargement: among others, he having changed the church of Exeter from a monastery to a cathedral, brought the monks from thence, and placed them here^c. What the precise number so increased was I have not met with:

^y *Tho. Wykes*, p. 88, 89. *Anales de Waverley*, p. 225.

^z *Arch. Coronation Papers*.

^a *Chron. Tho. Wykes*, p. 39. *Anales de Waverley*, p. 185.

^b Qui ampliori monachorum conventu ibidem adunato ecclesiam ædificationis genere novo fecit. *Malmesbury*, f. 134.

^c *Leland's Collectanea*, vol. i. p. 81. anno

An History of Westminster Abbey. 17

anno 1256, the full number is said to be eighty; but that is near two hundred years after this time^a, and in that space, the revenues of the monastery had received some alteration; among others, abbot de Barking had made an augmentation to the yearly value of three hundred marks.

The last thing to be taken notice of in this abbot's time, is, what the Conqueror did for the place, and tho' several of the estates were not granted by him, till after he (the abbot) was dead, yet it may not be amiss to speak of them, but once, and altogether. This prince confirmed to the church most of the lands given to it by the Confessor, and other persons, which, I suppose, was a common and customary thing for princes to do. It is moreover said, that he exceeded even king Edward in donation of lands^c: but that may justly be questioned. He gave to the abbey the manors of Battersey, Wandsworth, and Pyriford in Surrey, of Wokindon and Fering in Essex, and perhaps some others: but then he had from it Windsor, and the greatest part of what is now Rutlandshire^f; compared with which, those others appear to be, not more than an equivalent, and much less sufficient to entitle him to the character of a benefactor, preferably to the Confessor, who, beside these two, had bestowed many others, and those large estates, upon this place.

In what year this abbot Eadwine died is not certain; the author^g, who places his death in the year one thousand sixty-eight, must be mistaken; for he is mentioned as abbot here in a grant, wherein Remigius is called bishop of Lincoln^h, a title not given him before 1070; however, he must have died in or before 1072, for in that year we find his successor here witnessing to a charter, as abbot of

^a *Instrument of Abbot Crokesty's anniversary.*

^c *Malmesbury, f. 134.*

^f *Appendix, N^o i.*

^g *Flete.*

^h *Conqueror's Confirmation of the Manor of Islip in the Archives.*

this placeⁱ. He is said to have been buried some where in the cloysters^k; but, that afterwards, upon rebuilding the church by king Henry III. his body, with those of Ethelgoda, whom they make to be the wife of king Sebert, of Hugoline Chamberlain to the Confessor, and of the monk Sulcard, the historian, were all put under one monument, on the south-side of the passage leading to the Chapter-house, which, I apprehend, must be in the place now walled up.

A character has been given of this abbot^l, that he had much of the dexterity and craft of the courtier in him: but tho' the reason assigned for this, doth not appear to be true, yet he certainly was a wise man^m: to persuade one prince to rebuild his church so magnificently, and to endow it so liberally; and to preserve himself and his house in the good graces of another, who on many occasions shewed himself no friend to Englishmen, are manifest proofs of his prudence and discreet management.

GALFRIDUS, or GOIFFRIDUS, succeeded Eadwine as abbot, most probably, about the year 1072ⁿ. The account given of this person is^o, that he was a Norman, and abbot of Gymiges in Normandy, brought hither by the Conqueror: that in the fourth year of his presiding in this monastery, he, for some, and those too just causes (the particular faults are not mentioned) having been first admonished by that prince, and by archbishop Lanfrank, but not amending upon the admonition, was deprived, and sent back to Normandy with disgrace, where he died.

ⁱ Ingulphus.

^k Flete.

^l Curialis nimis et Aulicus . . .
Mat. Paris, Lives of the Abbots of

St. Albans, pag. 4.

^m Viz. over-reaching the abbots

of St. Alban's about the manor of Aldenham. *Ibidem*.

ⁿ *Gul. Malmesburienfis*, p. 66.
l. 29. edit. 1596.

^o Flete.

There was one Godefridus abbot of Gymiges, A. D. 1045^p, who might probably be this same person; but then he must have been very old, and of an age to be removed by death as properly as by miscarriages.

In his time, viz. anno 1075, queen Editha was buried here, on the north side of her husband, the Confessor, and had, at the Conqueror's expence, a costly tomb made for her.

VITALIS, became abbot upon the dismissal of Galfridus, by the same interest also, that of the Conqueror, too powerful to be withstood, in the year 1076. There is very good authority for the time of his accession: and the Conqueror, when he sent for him, gave him the character of a wise man, and a man of business: he had been abbot of Bernay in Normandy, and had improved that monastery very much, from a small thing having made it a considerable place. The letter of the king to the abbot of Fiscamp, to which Bernay was a cell, has been published by Mabillon; but as it is short, and gives some idea of that prince's proceeding in ecclesiastical matters, at the least where he had no bias, or particular reason to mislead him, and the book of Mabillon is not in every one's study, I have put it into the Appendix:

Though there is little account remaining of what this abbot did here at Westminster, yet he appears to have been a stirring man; for he set Sulcardus, the best pen they had belonging to the abbey, on work, to draw up the history of the place, in order to give it a figure in the world. I find him also defending the title of the monastery to some lands, and maintaining his point.

^p *Neustria Pia*, p. 309.

^r *Studio ejus prope conjugem locata habet tumbam, argenti auri- que expensis operosam.* *Mahmf-*

bury, fol. 62.

^r *Annales de Waverlee*, p. 132.

^r *Analecta Vetera*, vol. i. p. 219.

^r No ii.

He died on the nineteenth of June, as appears from his anniversary kept on that day; and in the year One thousand eighty-five. He was buried in the south walk of the great cloysters, and the historian says^a, his grave-stone was a small one of white marble at the feet of Gervasius; so that what has been lately marked for Laurentius, must belong to this abbot. His epitaph, now gone, tho' the poetry be mean enough, is yet better than those of some of his successors.

A vita nomen qui traxit, morte vocante,
Abbas Vitalis transiit, hicque jacet.

The Successor to Vitalis was GILBERT CRISPIN, of a family in Normandy, which was very considerable, and had produced several great men^a; his grandfather Gilbert, his father William, and his uncle Robert, were all such. He had been educated in the monastery of Bec in Normandy, under Lanfrank, who was afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, but at that time a monk, and the prior of that house, where he taught logic, if not all the liberal arts, with great applause.

Our Gilbert also, while young, became a monk there under archbishop Anselm, at that time the abbot, by both of which great men he was very much esteemed: by the former he was sent for over to be made the abbot of this church: the latter parted with him very unwillingly, and there was a constant correspondence, and a very great friendship between them ever after.

We have but little account remaining of what he did here, tho' he was abbot thirty-two years: he was employed by king Henry in messages or embassies more than

^a Flete.

^a See the Notes on Nicephorus Bryennius, published with Joannes Cinnamus, Paris 1670, p. 206.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 21

once¹. In his time, anno 1102, Robert a monk, and, according to some, the prior of this place was made abbot of St. Edmondsbury: and, as we already observed, Athelais, the first wife of Geoffrey de Mandeville, and probably he himself too, was buried in the cloysters; in consideration of which he gave to this monastery the manor of Eye, between Westminster and Chelsea, and also made the priory of Hurley in Berkshire, which he had founded, a cell to this house.

I do not know, if it deserves the mentioning, that a national Council was held here in this abbot's time, viz. 1102: and that the archbishop of Canterbury consecrated in this church, Sept. 19, 1115, Bernard, bishop of St. David's, to please the queen², who desired to see the ceremony of consecrating a bishop.

Gilbert died December 6, 1117, and was buried in the fourth part of the great cloysters: his grave-stone, I think, is not remaining: his epitaph, from whence his character, and some particulars relating to him may be learned, was this.

Hic pater insignis, genus altum, virgo senexque,

Gisleberte, jaces, lux, via, duxque tuis.

Mitis eras, justus, prudens, fortis, moderatus,

Doctus quadrivio, nec minus in trivio.

Sic tamen ornatus, nece, sexta luce Decembris

Spiramen cœlo reddis, et ossa solo.

By the trivium and quadrivium in these verses³, is meant all the seven liberal arts, they were so called at that time, viz. grammar, rhetoric, and logic; the trivium, or threefold way to eloquence: and arithmetic, geometry, music, and astronomy, the quadrivium, or fourfold way to knowledge.

¹ Eadmerus, p. 92. *Continuation of Ingulphus* by Petrus Blefensis, p.

130.

² Eadmerus, p. 116.

³ *Du Fresno's Glossary.*

22 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

He wrote several things, and some of them are yet remaining. Bale, and Pits after him, have given a catalogue of his works; and there are some others yet in being, which they have not mentioned^b. As, *A Dialogus de Processione Spiritus Sancti a Patre et Filio*.—The second part of *The Dispute, or Conference with the Jew*.—A disputation between a Christian and a Gentile, intitled, *De Fide Christi*.—Verses on several subjects: as, *De Confessione*.—*De Corpore et Sanguine Domini*.—*De Creatione sex Dierum*. And *De Rege quærente Uxorem*.—He^c likewise is said to have written the life of Herlewin the first abbot of Bec.

Of his works, the first part of the dispute with a learned Jew, educated at Ments^d, has been printed, in which the language is not at all affected, but plain and proper for disputations, and the faults and bad arguments belong rather to the times than the man.

In abbot Gilbert's time, one Warner, a monk here, the same, I suppose, who is mentioned in the history of Ely^e, as one of the seniors of the house, anno 1106, is said to have published a volume of Homilies; and also a collection of Flowers from the ancient fathers: the latter of these was printed at Franckfort, anno 1494^f.

Anno 1118, Maud, wife to king Henry I. commonly called the Good queen, was buried here, somewhere on the right-side near the Confessor: this was in the intermediate time between the death of Gilbert, and the coming in of the next abbot.

HEREBERT, who is said to have been, as his predecessors, a Norman^g, but if such, it must be only by Fa-

^b Cotton Library, *Vespasian*, A. xiv.

1678, and Cologne, 1537.

^c *W. Gemeticensis, De Ducibus Normannorum*, l. vii. cap. 22.

^e *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 613.

^f *Pits*, p. 191.

^d With *Anselmus's Works*, Paris,

^g Flete.

mily,

mily, or at farthest by birth, for he was a monk here, and almoner of the convent, when appointed abbot, which was not till the year eleven hundred and twenty-one. The reason of the long vacancy in this, as well as other places, was most probably, that the king received the intermediate profits: and this prince, we are told, had great occasions for money^h, and was obliged to lay heavy taxes on his subjects for that purpose.

This person is said to have been made the abbot by king Henry I.ⁱ that is, by his recommendation: for the king, I apprehend, left the monks the name and form at least of an election, which they claimed by the rule of St. Bennet, tho' at the same time it was neither prudent, nor safe for them to refuse the person, whom the crown espoused. He seems to have been a man of character, at least he was in great favour at court at that time, for the king granted to the lands belonging to the almoner's office, several privileges and immunities, which were also confirmed by king Stephen.

This abbot, with the consent of the convent, and in the time of Gilbert bishop of London, from his great learning, called the Universal, founded a small nunnery at Kilborne, near Hampstead, and brought in there, for the first nuns, three persons, Emma, Gunilda, and Christina, who are said to have been maids of honour to Matilda, king Henry I.'s queen^k: He appointed one Godwin, who lived an hermit at the place, to be their warden and chaplain, or confessor: he also assigned them for their support, some of the abbey lands, and some corrodi- dies or allowances of provision from the monastery, which they continued to receive till their dissolution by king Henry VIII.

^h *Saxon Chronicle*, anno 1118.

ⁱ *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 298.

^k Tres domicellas cameræ Matildis bonæ reginæ. *Flete*.

There

24 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

There were several disputes between the bishops of London and the abbots of Westminster¹ concerning the jurisdiction of this nunnery, but agreed at last anno 1231; by which agreement, tho' all proper respect was preserved to the bishop, yet the power of putting in, and removing persons, and correcting abuses remained with the abbot.

1221?

There are accounts likewise of this Herebert's granting something out of the abbot's income to the use of the high altar^m; and of his shewing some favour to the priories of great Malvern and Hurley, two cells of the abbey.

He died September 3, in the fifth year of king Stephenⁿ, and was buried in the south part of the great cloysters towards the east end: his epitaph, a poor one enough, was this:

Abbatis nostri corpus jacet hic Hereberti;

Vivat post obitum spiritus ante Deum.

GERVASE, surnamed, de Blois, a natural son to king Stephen, by one Dameta, was brought in here by his father upon the death of Herebert.

This abbot solicited at Rome the canonization of the Confessor^o, but he did not fully succeed; the pope, to whom he applied, desiring more ample testimony concerning that prince, and the miracles he wrought, and deferring the matter till that time.

There was a contest between this abbot and the priory of Great Malvern in Worcestershire^p, a cell to this monastery, before the pope's legate here: the particular matter of the contest is not mentioned, it seems to have related to jurisdiction, but the cause went for the abbot, and those of Malvern begged pardon and submitted.

¹ Archives, Kilborne.

^m An Instrument in the Harleyan Library.

ⁿ Flete.

^o Anno 1140.

^p *Joh. Sarisburiensis* Epist. 100.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 25

This man managed very ill¹, disposing of many of the abbey lands, in fee-farm to his mother, and others of his friends and favourites: several of these were afterwards recovered by the good management of some of the succeeding abbots; but the greater part continued in fee-farm down to the dissolution. He was also very lavish of the goods of the monastery, insomuch that the monks were afraid he would have made away even with the regalia. He likewise entertained about him in the abbey, several monks, that were strangers, and even military people: and he fell soon into these bad practices; for the person, to whom complaint of this matter was made, died in the year 1143.

Upon this sad mismanagement, complaint, I say, was made by the monks to pope Innocent II. who, by his bull, admonished him to rectify what was amiss², and behave better for the future: what effect the pope's monition had upon him we are not told; probably not much; for tho' his father's power kept him in his place all his reign, yet he was removed by king Henry II. and it is said also for this very reason³, of squandering away the abbey lands, a disgrace which, I conceive, would not have happened to him only for faults committed at the least twelve years before his removal: this is certain, his successor found no store or furniture here upon his coming in⁴.

There was another misfortune likewise to the estates of the monastery in his time⁵: Robert earl of Gloucester, general and chief manager for the empress Maud, against king Stephen, either seized or ravaged the abbey lands in the counties of Worcester, Gloucester, and Oxford, or let his followers do it: and it was natural enough for him to

¹ Flete.

² Flete.

³ *Decem Scrip.* col. 28r.

⁴ *Mat. Paris, Lives of Abbots of St. Albans*, p. 73.

⁵ Flete.

do so, as esteeming these lands belonging to the son of his great enemy.

In the year 1157, and before his removal^x, as I suppose, one Hugh the prior was elected abbot of St. Edmondsbury.

The exact time of Gervase's deprivation is, I think, nowhere mentioned: it was not immediately on the death of king Stephen, for I find his name, as abbot, in a charter of king Henry II. and yet it probably was before the year 1159, for then Laurence is mentioned as the abbot^y.

His death is said to have been on the twenty-fifth of August 1160, and the place of his burial, the south side of the great cloysters; but that remarkably large stone, known by the name of Long Megg, belongs not to him: he, says my author, in whose time the epitaph might remain^z, was buried under a small stone, and by his description, it was the middle of one of the three there.—It is more likely, that the great one was laid over several monks^a, twenty-six in number^b, who died of that terrible plague, which happened anno 1349, and were all buried in one grave: the thing is agreeable enough to the generous spirit of Simon Langham, just at that time made the abbot.

If the reader was displeased with the epitaphs of the former abbots, that of this person will hardly, I fear, give him more satisfaction.

De regum genere pater hic Gervasius ecce

Monstrat defunctus, mors rapit omne genus.

In his time, Osbert de Clare was the prior here, who had a great character at that time for learning, and was the author of several works, some of which are still in

^x *Mon. Angl.* vol. i. p. 295.

^y *Mon. Angl.* vol. i. p. 367.

^z Flete, anno 1443.

^a *Fuller's Worthies.*

^b Flete.

being, as particularly an account of the life and miracles of the Confessor^c.

LAURENCE was bred a monk at Durham, and a person of character there. Upon the death of William de Sancta Barbara, bishop of Durham, he, at that time, either the arch-deacon or preceptor^d, and the prior, a Laurence also, being the two persons of the greatest sway in that monastery, endeavoured each to get himself chosen bishop, but not able to effect that, and neither willing to give way to the other, they after some time pitched upon a third person, and Hugh Pudsey, nephew to king Stephen, was elected; for which choice, they and some other of the monks, were excommunicated, and very ill used by Henry Murdok, then archbishop of York^e; however, they maintained their point, and carried their cause at the court of Rome. A little while after this, our Laurence, for what reason it is not said, left Durham and went to St. Albans; from whence he was, by king Henry II. brought in the abbot here upon the removal of Gervasius^f.

The exact time of his coming in is not known; any more than that of the deprivation of Gervasius: we have already observed, that it was in or before the year 1159.

He appears to have been in good esteem at court, by the manner of his being made abbot here, by the several offices in which he was employed, by procuring from the king, and Maud the empress, the repairing and covering with lead several of the out-offices of the abbey, very much decayed; and by recovering those estates, which had been seized or ravaged in the time of his predecessor: he also should stand well in the opinion of pope Alexander III.

^c In the library of Bennet College, in Cambridge, A. 11.

^d *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 719.

^e *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 787.

^f *Matt. Paris, Lives of the Abbots of St. Albans*, p. 73.

for we find him to have wrote a letter to that pope in favour of Gilbert Foliot, bishop of London^a.

He applied with better success than Gervase de Blois had done, to the Papal court for the canonization of king Edward; and pope Alexander seems to have made no difficulty of doing the thing^b. There is still extant, and in print, a book of the Life and Miracles of that prince^c, written by Ealdred, abbot of Rievaulx in Yorkshire, composed on that occasion, by the direction of this abbot, both dedicated to king Henry II. and also presented to him the very day of the translation of the Confessor's body, anno-1163.

It may possibly be thought strange, that a person, who was of weak understanding, and likewise, neither a kind husband to a very good queen, nor a respectful son to his mother, should find so ready a concurrence, and even zeal in all orders of men for the procuring him saintship: but the wonder ceases, when we consider, that his memory was very dear to the people, as being the last prince of the old Saxon race: that he was a person of great devotion, that the Norman kings, as they pretended to ground their claim to the crown on his donation, were forward enough to do any thing, that might add a lustre to his name: and, that the convent had their ends in it: to have their founder canonized, would be an honour to their church, and the means of farther enriching the place by the bounty of devout people. And the like eagerness, in this respect, doth at this day remain in most popish countries. The court of Rome also is ready enough to encourage the thing; the country or convent, that desires it, paying largely for the canonization: it is with that court a matter of great formality. The present pope Benedict XIV. when archbishop

^a *Epistole Thomæ Becket. Brus-*
sellis, 1682, p. 548.

^b *Appendix, No iii.*

^c *Decem Scriptores, col. 370.*

An History of Westminster Abbey. 19

of Bologna^k, published a great pompous work, in four folio volumes, relating to this subject.

This same abbot obtained also the use of the mitre, ring^l, and gloves, which had been esteemed part of the episcopal habit, but were often, to the great displeasure of the bishops, granted by popes to such abbots as were considerable for wealth and power, or would pay largely to obtain these marks of dignity.

This abbot Laurence, procured the appropriation of the churches of Battersea and Wandsworth^m: and this being the first instance of the kind for this abbey, some observations should be made upon the practice: but the world has already an history of impropriationsⁿ, and great, as well as just lamentations have been frequently made, as to the not yet repaired damage done by them, to the maintenance of the English clergy.

We have no certain account of the time when this abbot died, any more than of that of his promotion: the author who assigns April 11, 1176, may be right as to the day of the month, but he was assuredly dead, and succeeded here by Walter, the prior of Winchester, the year before.

He was buried as the other abbots, in the south walk of the great cloysters: his grave-stone, I think, is gone, and where his name is, should be that of Vitalis: his epitaph was this,

Clauditur hoc tumulo vir quondam clarus in orbe,

Quo præclarus erat hic locus, est, et erit.

Pro meritis vitæ dedit illi Laurea nomen.

Detur ei vitæ Laurea pro meritis.

He appears to have been a man of parts and learning, both by his being delegated as a judge in several causes by

^k *Bononia*, 1734, 1735, 1737,
1738.

^l Flete.

^m Flete.

ⁿ By White Kennet, D. D.
Lond. 1704.

30 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

the king, the pope, and the archbishop of Canterbury, and also by several things, which he wrote; and though it is not easy at this time to distinguish his works from those of his namesake Laurence, prior of Durham, with whom he is confounded by Leland, Bale, and Pits, in their accounts, yet some homilies on the festivals, were generally thought to have been his.

WALTER, of Winchester, succeeded Laurence. There being in the year 1175, Westminster, and ten other abbies vacant, the king sent for the priors, and a great part of the monks of each convent to Woodstock, and, to keep up his royal authority, says my author^o, obliged them all to choose for their abbots, not any of their respective bodies, but strangers from other houses, and those, no question, such as he proposed to them; by which means this Walter, the prior at Winchester, became the abbot here.

He seems to have been, before he came hither, a man of learning and abilities for business: for he wrote the histories of two bishops of Winchester^p, William Gifford and Henry, brother to king Stephen: he was also one, and the chief it seems of the priors, who stood up for the priors right against the archdeacons, that in those cathedrals, where were convents of monks, as the deans did in the other churches, so they, not the archdeacons, should present to the Metropolitans, for consecration, the bishops elect, and carried their point.

He procured from the pope, for the abbots of Westminster^p, the use of the dalmatica, tunic, and sandals, to be added to the mitre, ring, and gloves, the grant of which, his predecessor Laurence had obtained, but did not live to

^o *Decem Scriptores*, col. 587.

^p *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 324.

^q Flete.

use, these arriving just after his death: and the first time abbot Walter attempted to wear them^r, the pope's nuncio, who thought himself not received at this place with sufficient respect^r, interdicted him the use of them, as also the prior the liberty of entering into the quire.

It was at this time^r, that the memorable quarrel about precedency between the two archbishops, happened in the chapel called St. Katherine's, or the chapel of the infirmary, in the little cloysters, when the archbishop of York, endeavouring to place himself on the right-hand of the legate, got his robes torn off his back, and himself well thumped by the other archbishop's servants, for his pains.

There is little account left what this man did while abbot here^r: he seems to have been too easy in granting out the estates of the church in fee-farm: the manor of Denham in Bucks, the tithes of Boleby in Lincolnshire, the church of St. Alban in Woodstreet, what the abbey had in Staining-lane and Friday-street, and the manor of Pagletham in Essex, were so granted by him.

He seems to have been sollicitous to perpetuate his memory by an anniversary, having ordered a very pompous one^x, much beyond those of any of his predecessors, and got the profits of the manor of Paddington assigned for that purpose; but this, sometime afterwards, being thought too great, was very much lowered, and only loaves made of two quarters of wheat were on that day given to the poor, by the almoner of the abbey.

This abbot died September 27, 1191^r; and not in March, as we read in Matthew Paris, and was buried in

^r *Decem Scriptores*, col. 588.

^r Hugo Petri Leonis.

^r *Ibidem*, col. 589.

^r Flete.

^r Flete, and from him in the

Supplement to Gunton's History of Peterborough, p. 297.

^r Page 162. l. 25, quinto Kalendas Aprilis, being misprinted for

Octobris.

32 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

the south part of the great cloysters: his grave-stone has been gone, I believe, a great while: and these Words, ABB^s. WALTERUS, in old letters on the wall, denote in all likelihood, the part where he was buried: his epitaph was this,

Hic qui tu pausas dictus Walterius Abbas,

Ex aliis fueras, nec alienus eras.

WILLIAM POSTARD, was elected abbot after Walter, Oct. 9, 1191, being at that time the prior. The choice, we are told, was unanimous^a, and the election made before the king's justices, that is either the judges, or the lords justices in the absence of the king, who was then gone on his expedition to the Holy land. And there was reason, that the government should be satisfied as to the person chosen, inasmuch as the crown was the last founder, and greatest benefactor; and the abbot, by his place, a very considerable person, of great wealth and power: the bishop of London was also present, who confirmed the election, installed the abbot, and, the Sunday after, blessed him before the high altar.

We know but little of what was done here by this abbot, or in his time. My author says^a, in the general, that he did a great deal of good to the monastery: the only particular mentioned by him is, that in seven years he eased the house of a debt of fifteen hundred marks, that were owing before he came in: the occasion of contracting it we are not told; but it was a great deal of money for those times.

He died May 4, 1200, and was buried in the same place where the other abbots, from the Conquest had been, the south side of the great cloysters. And his epitaph is as mean as any of the rest.

^a *Decem Scriptores*, col. 664.

^a Flete.

Postard Willelmus jacet in tellure sepultus,

Hic pater et pastor qui fuit ante prior.

RALPH de ARUNDEL, his proper surname was Papyllion, but he was more commonly called Arundel, which name might have been supposed to be given him, as to the other abbots afterwards, from the place of his birth: but we are told, he was born at London^b.

This person was bred a monk here, and became the almoner of the house: was a studious and ingenious man, and a famed preacher in those days: he was greatly encouraged by abbot Lawrence, who, says Leland, appointed him prior of Hurley^c, which place was a cell to Westminster abbey, made so by the founder of it, Geoffrey de Mandeville, in the time of the Conqueror, and as such the abbots of Westminster put in the priors. The chief monasteries had such cells in great dependance; for tho' these had their separate estates, and under their own particular management, yet in other things they were in much subjection: the abbots of the greater houses had from them such of their young monks, as were remarkably hopeful; and sometimes sent thither, by way of banishment, such of their own bodies as were refractory, or had displeased them, and probably the cells were also furnished with monks at the first, as colonies from the mother abbies. In matters of jurisdiction, they were esteemed as a part only of their chief house; thus they sent no proxies to the triennial chapter of the Benedictines, but the mother house answered for its cells. And again, when, in the time of king Edward I. the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of Worcester would have visited Great Malvern, another cell to Westminster, the plea against such visitation was, that the priory depended on Westminster, and was

^b *Decem Script.* col. 708.

^c *De Script. Britannicis*, p. 246.

34 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

visitable only by the abbot of that place. Westminster had four of these cells, viz. Hurley, Great Malvern, St. Bartholomew's at Sudbury; and the nunnery of Kilborne. St. Alban's had at least twice the number.

From being, I say, the prior of Hurley, this Arundel was elected abbot here: the manner thus^e: King John sent for the prior and monks to him at Northampton, where they not liking to have a Stranger over them, or, if I understand my author rightly^f, to elect any one in the way now called postulation^g, chose this person, Nov. 30, 1200.

I do not read of any thing done by him here, beside getting the consent of the monks for celebrating the feasts of St. Vincent, St. Laurence, St. Nicolas, and that of the translation of St. Benedict, in a more splendid manner than formerly.

At last, there happened a misunderstanding between him and the convent, and that brought on a visitation by the pope's legate Nicolas, bishop of Tusculum, who coming to the monastery presently after Michaelmas^h, A. D. 1213, spent eighteen days in examining every thing concerning the place; and the consequence was, that the abbot was deposed by the visitor, who likewise had deposed the abbots of Evesham and Bardeney: the sentence was executed the 23^d of January following, by the abbot of Waltham, deputed by the legate for that purpose: one particular, relating to the form of deprivation, was the breaking the abbot's seal publicly in the Chapter-house.

The crimes, for which he lost his place, are said to have been dilapidations and incontinencyⁱ, by which latter, if any

^e *Decem Script.* col. 708.

^f *Noluerunt emendicatis uti suffragiis. Rad. de Diceto inter Decem Scriptores.*

^g Postulation, in the Canon law, means the choosing a person, who

cannot accept the office without a dispensation, or leave from his superior.

^h *Matt. Westminster*, p. 94.

ⁱ *Matt. Paris*, p. 246.

single crime of that sort is meant, it seems unlikely, that he should offend at that time of life, being now an old man; he could not be otherwise, it being thirty-nine years since the death of abbot Laurence, with whom he was a favourite on account of his ingenuity and eloquence, and who had made him, first the almoner here, and then prior of Hurley, for either of which offices, a young raw monk was no ways proper. It must therefore, I suppose, be for having entertained some person in the nature of a wife, or concubine, which no religious person by his vow was allowed to do.

This person had, on his deprivation, the manors of Sunbury and Toddington assigned him for his support. He died anno 1223, and notwithstanding the manner of his going from this place^k; he was buried somewhere in the body of the church, and is the first abbot we read of so buried.

He is said to have published a volume of Sermons, being encouraged thereto by abbot Laurence^l, and also a volume of Homilies (the distinction between Sermons and Homilies, I do not rightly apprehend) of which Leland gives a good character, but whether these are now in being I cannot learn.

WILLIAM HUMEZ or de **HUMETO**, a Norman, and the last abbot here of that country^m, of a good Family. Richard de Humeto was constable of Normandy in the reign of king Henry II.ⁿ and William, under king Richard I.^o This person was bred a Monk of St. Stephens at Caen^p; and from thence made prior of Frampton, otherwise Frompton, in Dorsetshire, which

^k *Chron. de Dunstaple*, p. 139.

ⁿ *Decem Scriptores*, col. 1105.

^l *Leland*, p. 246.

^o Col. 669.

^m *W. Stephan. in Vita Tho. Becket*,

^p *Matt. Westminster*.

36 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

at that time was a cell to Caen, and continued such, till, as a priory alien, it was suppressed by king Henry V. This Humez^q, is the same man, that king John had in 1207, recommended for abbot of Ramsey, and upon the Monks refusal to choose him, had kept that abbey vacant for seven years, even till, on the deprivation of Arundel, Humez was by the pope's Nuncio appointed abbot of Westminster.

An author of that time^r, who allows the deposing of Arundel to have been an act of justice, yet blames the manner of substituting the successor; it must therefore be, I apprehend, that the legate did it, by his own authority, or by way of provision, and without any election or concurrence of the convent.

These provisions have been often practised by the popes, and they carried them here so far, that they were complained of as a grievance, and restrained by several acts of parliament^s. The manner was thus: When the Papal court had on an appeal, as in case of a contested election, declared the election irregular and void, or the person elected, upon applying for confirmation, as bishops and abbots exempted were obliged to do, appeared unqualified for the office, or, as here, on a complaint, the abbot was found to have misbehaved, or the person happened to die at Rome on his going thither for confirmation; they often, without leaving the election to the proper patrons, or even consulting them, appointed another in his room, so providing the bishopric or monastery of a pastor. Thus Theodore was made archbishop of Canterbury^t by pope Vitalianus, in the place of Wighard, sent over by Egbert, king of Kent, anno 1668, for confirmation, and dying at Rome.

^q *Mr. Willis's Mitred Parliamentary Abbots*, vol. i. p. 154.

^r *Giraldus Cambrensis in Speculo Ecclesiastico*, as quoted by Wharton.

^s 25 Edw. III. 13 Rich. II.

^t *Bede Eccles. Hist.* Book IV. chap. i.

After-

Afterwards the popes went farther, and gave réversions, providing persons of benefices, though full, when they should be void.

Abbot Humez, shortly after his promotion^a, viz. in September, was appointed by king John, one of his commissioners or plenipotentiaries, to treat of a peace between him and the king of France.

Two memorable things happened here in this abbot's time^{*}: the one was the building, or beginning to build a chapel to the honour of the Virgin Mary, at the east-end of the church: it was a common fashion in those times to build such chapels. King Henry III. is said to have laid the first stone of this chapel on Whitson-eve, anno 1220: and those who assign fifty years to the building of this church, date it from the foundation of this chapel, it being just that time to the year 1269, when the church itself was finished, so as to have divine service for the first time performed in it: but this chapel of the Virgin Mary may well be considered as a distinct, though not separate building, like as the chapel of king Henry VII. now is, to make room for which it was pulled down, and which stands in the same place. The body of the church was not begun till 1245, and the other probably had been finished some years before.

The other remarkable thing was a great contest between Eustachius de Fauconberge, bishop of London, and the monastery concerning jurisdiction: the bishop claimed a right to visit the abbey, to be met with solemn procession, to receive procurations, to consecrate chapels, to ordain the monks, and every thing else, that belonged to episcopal authority. The convent pleaded their exemption, and, in support of their plea, produced several kings charters, popes bulls, and a grant from St. Dunstan, when bi-

^a Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. i. p. 191.

^{*} *Mat. Paris.*

shop of London. Wharton^y, hath given a just account of the matter, and shewed, that the charters, particularly the grant of Dunstan, were forgeries. At first, appeal was made to the pope by both parties; but afterwards it was agreed to refer the cause to the arbitration of Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of Winchester and Salisbury, and the priors of Merton and Dunstable. Now here the matter being before judges, who, tho' possibly well skilled in the Canon law, yet were no critics, nor knowing in antiquity, the issue of the cause was, that the monastery was declared to be wholly exempt from the bishop of London, and subject immediately to the pope. However, to content in some measure the see of London, they gave from the monastery the manor of Sunbury, to the bishop, and the church there to the chapter of St. Paul's.

There had been before this time several disputes between the bishops of London and the convent of Westminster, about the point of jurisdiction; but now the matter was fully and finally adjusted, and the place declared entirely exempt.

In the time of this abbot^z, a confederation was made between the convents of Westminster and St. Edmondsbury. Such things were usual between monasteries: they gave a title to civility and some entertainment, when business led any member of the one place to the other; and, which they seemed to value much more, to prayers for one another, when they should die.

What farther I find of this abbot is, that he went with William de Trumpington, abbot of St. Albans^a, to the fourth Lateran Council, held by Innocent III. in 1215, and, that he, together with the bishop of Salisbury^b, the

^y Wharton *De Episcopis Londinensibus*, p. 79.

^z Arch.

^a *M. Paris, Vitæ Abbatum S. Albani*, p. 116.

^b *Ibid.* p. 130.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 39

abbot of Waltham, and the prior of Trinity, London, were the arbitrators to determine some disputes between Hugh de Wells, bishop of Lincoln, and the abbot of St. Albans, in the year 1219.

Abbot Humez died April 20, 1222, and was buried in the south walk of the cloysters, with his effigies mitred on the grave-stone, and, as it is said, at the head of abbot Gervasius^c: by which description the stone now marked for Vitalis, must belong to this person: his epitaph was,

Ortus ab Humeto Willelmus, huic venerando

Præfuit iste loco, nunc tumulatus humo.

RICHARD de BERKING, who was, I question not, bred a monk here, in time became the prior, and from that office was elected abbot: and, as at liberty by the award of the late arbitrators, chose to receive the benediction from the bishop, not of London, but of Winchester, Sept. 18, 1222^d.

In this year, according to Matt. Paris^e, or the next, according to another cotemporary author^f, a great quarrel happened between the citizens of London and the people of the abbey: an account of which, as it became a very serious affair, it will not be improper to insert.

At a wrestling on St. James's day, in the fields near Westminster, the Londoners had the better; but the steward of the abbey appointing another wrestling on the first of August, and having, say the historians, armed his people, took occasion to fall out with and misuse the citizens, who had brought no weapons with them. Upon which, they returning into the city, rang an alarm bell, and got together in great numbers, deliberating in what manner to revenge the affront: the lord mayor, a prudent

Flete.

^d *Mat. Westm.*

^e Page 315.

^f *Chronicon de Dunstaple.*

man, would have appeased them; but one Constantine Fitz. Arnulph, inflamed them all he could, and heading them came down to Westminster, pulled down the steward's house, and did a great deal of damage to the buildings about the abbey, using at the same time in a treasonable manner, the name of Lewis the dauphine of France.

Upon the abbots going into the city to complain of this outrage, he was very ill used, was pelted with stones, and had much ado to make his escape. This occasioned Hubert de Burgo, justiciary of England to go into the city, where seizing the chief of the rioters, he ordered Constantine and two more to be presently executed, and several others to have their hands or their feet cut off.

This severe execution caused a great deal of ill blood in the citizens against the monastery, as well as against the justiciary, and even against the court. The court also from that time, appeared to have an ill opinion of the Londoners, as factious and seditious persons: and this opinion seems as much, as the credit abbot Berking and his successors had at court, to have induced the king to grant to the abbey, at divers times, charters of privileges, which the city took to bear hard upon their charter, and in the time of Simon Montford's power, obliged the monastery to give up; but which were renewed again by the king, after that lord's defeat at the battle of Evesham.

This abbot has the character given him, of having been a reasonable scholar, as also a well behaved and very wise man; and the offices he went through shew as much; for he was a privy counsellor, chief baron of the Exchequer, and at length, the lord treasurer: he also, in 1245, was one of the lords justices of the kingdom during the king's absence in his Welsh wars^e.

^e *Mat. Paris*, p. 657.

He used the interest he had at court to obtain several charters for this place, as the charter of liberties and privileges^g, called the Great charter, because larger and fuller than any before it: another for eight bucks yearly out of Windsor forest^h; and a third relating to fines and returns of writsⁱ.

From the pope he obtained the power to give the solemn benediction to the people, and the first tonsure to such of the monks as went into holy orders: these two things belonged of common right only to bishops.

He purchased, and gave to the abbey, estates to the value of three hundred marks yearly: the chief of which purchases was^k the moiety of the manors of Morton Folet, of Longdon and of Chadesley in Worcestershire from some of the female heirs of the family of the Folets.

^l He made a composition with the convent to the enlargement of the monks allowance, and in other respects very much to their satisfaction. They thought it so good for them, that they procured a confirmation of it from pope Gregory the ninth.

^m In the way of devotion he ordered the feast of the reliques of his church, and also more especially that of the translation of the Confessor, to be celebrated with more solemnity and magnificence than formerly.

ⁿ In 1231 there was a law-suit between the convent and the parson of Rotherhith in Surry, for the tithe of salmon caught in his parish: The monks plea was, that St. Peter himself had consecrated their church, and at the time of such consecration given them the tithe of all salmon to be caught in the Thames: and this fable was at that time so far credited, that the parson was forced to give

^g Anno Hen. III. 19, printed in
the *Annals of Burton*, p. 285.

^h Anno 19.

ⁱ Anno 27.

^k Flete.

^m Flete.

^l Flete.

ⁿ Flete, cap. xiii.

up the half of such tithe. The extent of the monasteries claim went as far as the jurisdiction of the lord mayor of London on the river, viz. from Stanes bridge to Yenlande below Gravesend: and the historian assigns it as the cause of the comparative scarcity of such fish in later times, that the fishermen, hindered by the ministers of the parishes adjoining to the Thames, had not brought their tithe-fish to the abbey.

° In January 1233-4 the bishop and prior of Ely, commissioned by the pope, visited this monastery. They did nothing more here than leave some statutes for the behaviour of the abbot, of the monks in general, of those in the infirmary, and of the obedientiarii, or such as were in offices. The year before the pope had appointed some abbots of the Cistercian and Premonstratensian orders to visit the exempt monasteries; but these visitors behaving indiscreetly, and too rigidly, the monks of Westminster, of St. Edmondsbury, and St. Augustines at Canterbury appealed; and other visitors were appointed.

From the rebuilding of the church by king Henry the third, to the dissolution of the monastery in the year 1539.

IN 1245 the greatest part of the church was pulled down by king Henry III, in order to rebuild it in the stately manner in which we now see it: and from the posts abbot Berkyng held, and the favour he was in at court, we may presume, his persuasions helped at least to determine the king to do this.

• Cotton Library, Julius D. 11. ° Matt. Paris p. 382.

Of this building it were proper I should here say something; but as there is an account drawn up by the late Sir Christopher Wren, anno 1713, the reader, I doubt not, will be better pleased to have it in his words, than in any that can come from me: and tho' this be long, and in the latter part concerns surveying rather than history: tho' likewise it is very lately published; yet as it came from a person, in his way confessedly the greatest master our country has produced, and relates particularly to this church, and is to be found only in a book, that is not every person's money, and in which the other things have no concern with this subject, the reader will, I suppose, easily pardon me, if I give it him entire.

An historical and architectonical account of the collegiate church of St. Peter in Westminster, and of the repairs. In a letter to the lord bishop of Rochester.

MY LORD,

WHEN I had the honour to attend your lordship, to congratulate your episcopal dignity, and to pay that respect which particularly concerned myself, as one in your service employed in the chief direction of the works and repairs of the collegiate church of St. Peter in Westminster, you was pleased to give me this seasonable admonition, that I should consider my advanced age, and, tho' I had already made fair steps in the repairs of that ancient and ruinous fabrick, yet you thought it reasonable, I should leave a memorial of what I had done, and what my thoughts are for carrying on the works for the future.

^a Wren's *Parentalia*, folio.

44 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

In order to give an account of what I have already done, it may be proper in the first place to describe the state of the fabrick, as I found it, which being the work of near five hundred years, through so many ages and kings reigns, it may be necessary to consider the modes of building in those several ages: such as I am able at present to collect, I shall beg leave to discourse a little upon.

That in the Roman times, there was a temple of Apollo in Thorney island (the place anciently so called, where the church now stands) and ruined by an earthquake in the reign of Antoninus Pius, I can hardly assent to: the Romans did not use (tho' in their colonies) to build so slightly, the ruins of much ancienter times shew their works, even at this age: the least fragment of cornice or capital would demonstrate their handy-work: earthquakes break not stones to pieces, nor would the Picts be at the pains. But I suppose the monks, finding the Londoners pretend to a temple of Diana, where now St. Paul's stands (many stags horns having been there found in the ruins) would not be behind hand in antiquity: yet I must assert, that when I began to build the new church of St. Paul, and on that occasion examined the old foundations, and rummaged all the ground thereabouts, I could not perceive any footsteps of such a temple, and therefore can give no more credit to Apollo, than to Diana. To pass over the fabulous account, that king Lucius founded a little church here A. D. 170, out of the ruins of the temple of Apollo, 'tis with better authority, that Sebert king of the East Saxons built a monastery here, A. D. 605, which being destroyed by the Danes, was, about 360 years after, repaired by king Edgar, he dying A. D. 975. This, 'tis probable, was a good strong building, after the manner of the age, not much altered from the Roman way. We have some forms of this ancient Saxon way, which was with piers,
or

or round pillars (stronger than Tuscan or Doric) round-headed arches and windows. Such was Winchester cathedral of old, and such at this day the royal chapel in the White tower of London, the chapel of Saint Cross's, the chapel of Christ church in Oxford, formerly an old monastery, and divers others I need not name, built before the Conquest, and such was Saint Paul's built in king Rufus's time. [a] King Edward the Confessor repaired this abbey of king Edgar's; a description of it has been published from an ancient manuscript; the sense of which I translate into language proper for builders, and as I can understand it. "The principal area or nave of the church being raised high, and vaulted with square and uniform ribs, is turned circular to the east: this on each side is strongly fortified with a double vaulting of the iles in two stories, with their pillars and arches: the cross building contrived to contain the quire in the middle, and the better to support the lofty tower, rose with a plainer and lower vaulting; which tower then spreading with artificial winding stairs, was continued with plain walls to its timber roof, which was well covered with lead."—These ancient structures are without buttresses, only with thicker walls: the windows were very narrow and latticed, for king Alfred is praised for inventing lanthorns to keep in the lamps in the churches. [b] In the time of king Henry the third the custom prevailed of building chapels behind the altars, to the blessed Virgin: what this chapel was, is not now to be discovered. I suppose the foundations of it are now under the steps of king Henry the seventh's chapel, and this work, possibly semicircular (as afterwards four more were added without side of the iles) was also intended for his own sepulture: some of his own relations lying now just before these steps, and may be supposed to be within his chapel: [c] And it must be of this he laid the first stone, A. D. 1220, for it was in 1245, [d] twenty

46 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

five years after, that he took down the greatest part of the church, as it is recorded, to rebuild it (the old foundations remaining) according to the new mode, which came into fashion after the Holy war. We call this now the Gothic manner of building (so the Italians called what was not after the Roman way) though the Goths were rather destroyers than builders. I think it should rather be called the Saracen way, for those people wanted neither arts nor learning; for after we in the West had lost both, we borrowed again from them out of their Arabic books, what they with great diligence had translated from the Greeks. They were zealots in their religion, and wherever they had conquered (which they did with amazing rapidity) they erected mosques and caravanzarâ's in haste, which obliged them to fall into another way of building; for they built their mosques round, disliking the Christian way of crosses: the old quarries, whence the ancients took the large marbles for whole columns and architraves were neglected, and they thought both impertinent. Their carriages were by camels, therefore their buildings were fitted for small stones, and columns of their own fancy, of many pieces, and their arches were pointed without key-stones, which they thought too heavy. The reasons were the same in our northern climates, abounding in free-stone, but wanting marble: the crusade gave us an idea of this form, after which, king Henry built this church, not by a model well digested at first; for I think the chapels without the iles, were an after-thought: the buttresses between the chapels remaining, being useless, if they had been raised together with them, and the king having opened the east end for St. Mary's chapel, he thought to make more chapels for sepulture, which was acceptable to the monks, after license from Rome to bury in churches, a custom not used before. The king's intention was certainly to make up the cross only to the westward;

ward; for thus far it is of a different manner than the rest more westward, built after his time, as the pillars and span-drills of the arches shew. [e] I am apt to think, the king did not live to complete his intention, nor to reach four inter-columns west of the tower; the walls of this part might possibly be carried up in his time, but the vaulting now covering the choir, tho' it be more tricked and gilded, is without due care in the masonry, and is the worst performed of all done before. [f] It is said to be fifty years in building, which if we reckon from 1220, his laying the first stone in St. Mary's chapel (now buried under king Henry VII.^{th's}) ends two years before his death: but it was in 1245, he pulled down the old, which surely must be before he built the new work: then the stone vault was performed twenty-three years after his death in the reign of king Edward I. But alas! it was now like to have been all spoiled; the monks would have a cloyster, but scrupled, I suppose, at moving some venerable bodies laid between the buttresses: then comes a bold but ignorant architect, who undertakes to build the cloyster, so that the buttresses should be without the cloyster spanning over it, as may be seen in the section. This was a dangerous attempt: it is by due consideration of the statick principles, and the right poizing of the weight of the butments to the arches, that good architecture depends; and the butments ought to have equal gravity on both sides. Altho' this was done to flatter the humour of the monks, yet the architect should have considered, that new work carried very high would shrink: from hence the walls above the windows are forced out ten inches, and the ribs broken. I could not discern this failure to be so bad, till the scaffold over the choir was raised, to give a close view of it: and then I was amazed to find, it had not quite fallen. This is now amended with all care, and, I dare promise, it shall be much stronger and securer than ever the
first

48 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

first builders left it. After what had been done by king Henry III. and his successor, it is said the work was carried farther by the abbot and monks, toward the west. I perceive the contiguous cloyster is continued after the manner it was begun by king Henry III. with butments spanning over the cloysters, which they were necessitated to proceed upon, according as it had been begun, tho' by an error not then to be amended, till it was carried beyond the cloyster; but then they proceeded with regular butments, answerable to the north side, till they came to the west front. This west vault was proceeded on with much better care and skill, and was a work of many years. During the reigns of the three succeeding Edwards, and king Richard II. I suppose there was a great intermission, or slackness of work, till the Lancastrian line came in, for then, in the very first bay of this work, I find in the vaulting, and in the key-stones, the rose of Lancaster. In the tumultuous and bloody wars between the two houses of York and Lancaster, little was done to the abbey, but by the zeal of the abbots, who drove the work on slowly to the west end, which was never compleatly finished. When king Henry VIII. dissolved the abbey, the cloyster was finished: the consistory (no contemptible fabric) was, I think, done in the time of king Edward I. and, in order to join it to the church, the east side of the cloyster was taken out of the west side of the cross part of the church, by ill advice, for it might have been otherwise done by a more decent contrivance.

The abbot lent it to the king for the use of the house of commons, upon condition the crown should repair it, which, though it be now used for records, I have lately done. The Saracen way of building, seen in the east, soon spread over Europe, and particularly in France, the fashions of which nation we imitated in all ages, even when we defied them: nothing was magnificent, that was not high beyond

beyond measure, with the flutter of arch-buttresses (so we call the sloping arches, that poize the higher vaultings of the nave :) whereas the Romans always concealed the butments, the Normans thought them ornamental. These, I have observed, are the first things, that occasion the ruin of cathedrals, being so exposed to the air and weather, the coping, which cannot defend them, first failing; and if they give way, the vault must spread. Pinnacles are of no use, and as little ornament: the pride of a very high roof, raised above a reasonable pitch, is not for duration; for the lead is apt to slip: but we are tied to this form, and must be contented with original faults in the first design. But that which is most to be lamented, is, the unhappy choice of the materials: the stone is decayed four inches deep, and falls off perpetually in great scales. I find, after the Conquest, all our artists were fetched from Normandy; they loved to work their own Caen-stone, which is more beautiful than durable: this was too expensive to bring hither, so they thought the Ryegate stone in Surrey the nearest like their own, being a stone, that would saw and work like wood; but it is not durable, as is manifest: and they used this for the ashler of the whole fabrick, which is now disfigured in the highest degree. This stone takes in water, which being frozen, scales off, whereas good stone gathers a crust, and defends itself, as many of our English stones do; and we have also the best oak timber in the world; yet these senseless artificers would work (as in Westminster hall and other places) their own chestnuts from Normandy, for that timber is not natural to England; it works finely, but soon decays. The roof in the abbey is oak, but mixed with chestnut, and wrought after a bad Norman manner, that does not secure it from stretching and damaging the walls; and the water in the gutters is ill carried off. All this is said the better to represent to your lordship, what hath been done, and is wanting

H ing

ing still to be carried on, as time and money is allowed to make a substantial and durable repair.

First, in the repair of the stone work, what is done shews itself; beginning from the east window. We have cut out all the ragged ashlers, and invested it with a better stone out of Oxfordshire, down the river, from the quarries about Burford. We have amended and secured the buttresses in the cloyster garden, as to the greatest part, and we proceed to finish that side; the chapels on the south side, we have done; and this, being at hand, is easier done than the upper part of the work; most of the arch-buttresses all along as we have proceeded. We have not yet done much on the north side, for these reasons; the houses on the north side are so close, that there is no room left for raising of scaffolds and ladders, nor for passage for bringing materials: besides the tenants taking every inch to the walls of the church to be in their leases, this ground, already too narrow, is divided as the backsides to the houses, with wash-houses, chimnies, privies, the vaults of which, if indiscreetly dug against the foot of a buttress, may inevitably ruin the vaults of the chapels (and indeed, I perceive such mischief is already done, by the opening of the vault of the octogonal chapel on that side:) and without means be taken to prevent all nuisances of this sort, the work cannot proceed; and, if finished, may soon be destroyed. I need say no more, nor will I presume to dictate, not doubting but your lordship, in your great wisdom, will consider how this noble structure may be preserved from such nuisances as directly tend to the ruin of it.

And now, in further pursuance of your lordship's directions, I must distinctly set down what remains to finish the necessary repairs for ages to come, that it may be no burthen to the successors of your venerable body: and, in the second place (since the first intentions of the founder were

were never brought to a conclusion) I shall present my thoughts and designs, in order to a proper compleating of what is left imperfect, hoping you may find for this the assistance of the public. I say nothing of king Henry VII.'s chapel, a nice embroidered work, and performed with tender Caen stone; and tho' lately built, in comparison, is so eaten up by our weather, that it begs for some compassion, which I hope the sovereign power will take, since it is the sepulture of the royal family.

I begin (as I said) to set down what is necessary for compleating the repairs; and I confess I can but guess, because I cannot yet come at the north side, to make a full discovery of the defects there: but I hope to find it rather better than the south side, for it is the vicissitude of heat and cold, drought and moisture, that rots all materials, more than the extremities, that are constant, of any of these accidents: this is manifest in timber, which, if always under ground and wet, never decayeth, otherwise Venice and Amsterdam would fall. It is the same in lead work, for the north side of a steep roof is usually much less decayed than the south: and it is commonly seen in stone work the same. Besides, the buttresses here are more substantial than those of the south side, which I complained before to have been indiscreetly altered for the sake of the cloyster: and I find some emendations have been made about eighty years since, but not well. Upon the whole matter, I may say, that of the necessary repairs of the outward stone work, one third part is already compleated. The most dangerous part of the vaulting over the choir, now in hand, will be finished in a few months, but the roof over it will not be opened till summer. The repair of the stone work, with all the chapels, arch-buttresses, windows, and mouldings of the north side, is yet to be done, excepting part of the north cross-ile. A great part of this expence will be in the north front, and the great rose window there, which being very

52 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

ruinous, was patcht up for the present, to prevent ruin some years since, before I was concerned, but must be now new done. The timber of the roof of the nave and the cross is amended and secured with the lead, and also the chapels; but the whole roof and iles from the tower westward, with lead and pipes to be new cast, remains yet, with all timber-work, to be mended, as has been done eastward from the tower already. The chapels on the north side must have the roofs of them amended, when we can come at them, which I see not how we can, except one little house be removed.

And now having given a summary account of what will perfect the repairs, let me add what I wish to be done, to render those parts with a proper aspect, which were left abruptly imperfect by the last builders, when the monastery was dissolved by king Henry VIII.

The west front is very requisite, because the two towers are not of equal height, and too low; for the bells are so much lower than the roof, that they are not heard southward so well as they would be a mile off. The great west-window is also too feeble, and the gable end of the roof over it is but weather-boards painted.

It was plainly intended originally to have had a steeple, the beginnings of which appear on the corners of the cross, but left off before it rose so high as the ridge of the roof; and the vault of the choir under it is but lath and plaister, now rotten, and must be taken care of.

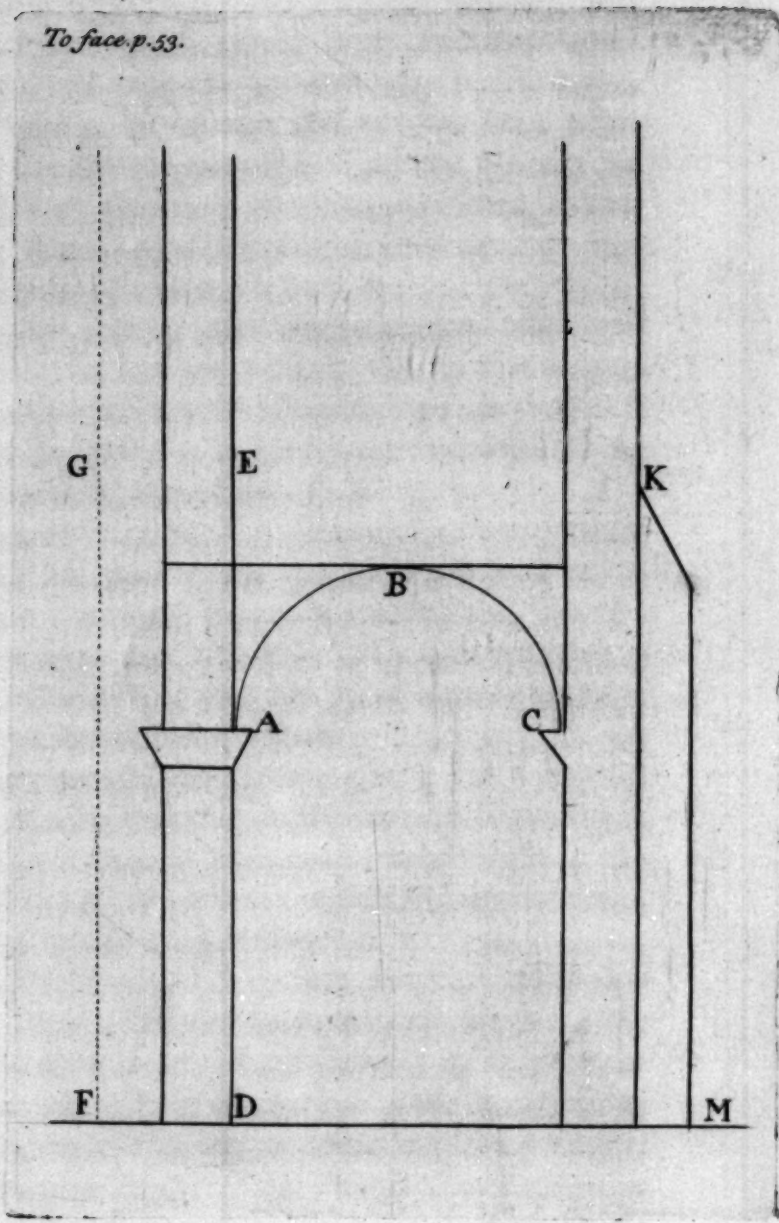
Lest it should be doubted, whether the four pillars below be able to bear a steeple, because they seem a little swayed inward; I have considered, how they may be unquestionably secured to bear the greatest weight, that need be laid upon them, and this after a manner, that will add to their shape and beauty.

It is manifest to the eye, that the four innermost pillars of the cross are bended inward considerably, and
seem



To face. p. 53.

This architectural drawing shows a section of a building facade. On the left is a column with a papyrus capital, labeled 'F' at its base and 'G' at its top. To the right of the column is an archway. The base of the arch is labeled 'D' on the left and 'M' on the right. The springing of the arch is labeled 'A' on the left and 'C' on the right. The highest point of the arch is labeled 'B'. Above the arch is a horizontal line, with 'E' labeled on the left and 'K' labeled on the right. To the far right is a vertical line, labeled 'M' at its base. The drawing is a black and white line drawing on aged paper.



seem to tend to ruin in time : and the arches of the second order above, are cracked also : how this hath happened, and how it is to be secured, I must demonstrate.

I conceive the architect knew very well, that the four pillars above the intersection of the cross nave, would not prove a sufficient butment to stand against the pressure of so many arches, unless they were very much bigger than the other piers ; but that could not be without cumbering up the principal part of the church : but tho' these angular pillars could not be made bigger, yet they could be made heavier to stand against the pressure of the several rows of arches, which might prove an equivalent, as may appear thus.

Let A B C be an arch, resting at C, against an immovable wall K M, but at A upon a pillar A D, so small as to be unable to be a sufficient butment to the pressure of the arch A B, what is then to be done? I cannot add F G to it, to make it butment, but I build up E so high, as by the addition of weight to establish it so firm, as if I had annexed F G to it to make it a butment. It need not be enquired, how much E must be, since it cannot exceed, provided A D be sufficient to bear the weight imposed on it. And this is the reason, why in all Gothic fabrics of this form, they were wont to build towers or steeples in the middle, not only for ornaments, but to confirm the middle pillars against the thrust of the several rows of arches, which force against them every way. The architect understood this well enough, but knowing that it might require time to give such a butment, as a tower to his arches, and which was to be last done ; and lest there should be a failing in the mean time, he wisely considered, that if he tied those arches every way with iron, which were next the middle of the cross, this might serve turn till he built the tower to make all secure, which is not done to this day.

These

These irons, which were hooked on from pillar to pillar, have been stolen away; and this is the reason of the four pillars being bent inward, and the walls above cracked.

But nothing can be amended till the pillars are restored, which I have considered how to perform, and represented in a model. This must be first done, otherwise the addition of weight, upon that which is already crooked and infirm, will make it more so: but the pillars being once well secured from further distortion, it will be necessary to confirm all by adding more weight upon them, that is, by building a tower according to the original design of the architect, and which was begun, as appears by the work, but left off before it rose to the ridge of the roof. In my opinion, the tower should be continued to, at least, as much in height above the roof as it is in breadth, and if a spire be added to it, it will give a proper grace to the whole fabric, and the west end of the city, which seems to want it. I have made a design, which will not be very expensive, but light, and still in the Gothic form, and of a style with the rest of the structure, which I would strictly adhere to throughout the whole design: to deviate from an approved form, is to run into a disagreeable mixture, which no body of a good taste, can relish. I have indeed varied a little in giving twelve sides to the spire instead of eight, for reasons to be discerned upon the model. The Goths usually enriched the angles of their pyramids with the flower the botanist calls Calceolus, which is a proper form to help workmen to ascend on the outside to amend any defects, without raising large scaffolds upon every slight occasion. I have done the same, being of so very good use, as well as an agreeable ornament.

The next thing to be considered, is to finish what was left undone at the west front: it is evident the two towers there were left imperfect, the one much higher than the

An History of Westminster Abbey. 55

other (tho' still too low for bells, which are stifled by the height of the roof above them) they ought certainly to be carried to an equal height, one story above the ridge of the roof, still continuing the Gothic humour of the tracery of stone work. Something must be done to strengthen the west window, which is crazy; the pediment is but boarded, which must be certainly stone. I have given such a design, as I conceive may be suitable for this part: The Jerusalem-chamber is built against it, and the access from Tothill-street not very graceful.

The principal entrance is from King-street, and I believe, will always continue so; but what can be added to make the north front magnificent, when it is incumbered on both sides with private tenements, which obscure and smoke the fabric, not without danger of firing it. One thing is most necessary, the great north window was in danger of ruin, but was upheld, and stopt up for the present with plaister: this ought to be rebuilt with Portland stone, to answer the south rose window, which was well rebuilt forty years since. The stair-cases at the corners must be new ashlered, and pyramids set on them, according to the first design, to make the whole of a piece, for the same reasons. I have made some little alterations in the design, in order to restore it to its proper shape first intended, but which was indiscreetly tampered with some years since, by patching on a little Doric passage before the great window, and cropping off the pyramids, and covering the stair-cases with silly roofs of timber and lead, which can never agree with any other part of the design.

Of all these new additions, I shall speedily prepare perfect draughts and models, such as I conceive proper to agree with the original scheme of the architect, without any modern mixtures to shew my own inventions; of which I have, amongst the parochial churches of the city of London, given already several examples, which appear not
ungrace-

56 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

ungraceful, but ornamental to the prospect of the east part of this mighty city: and, I hope by the public care, the west part also, in time, will be as well adorned; and by nothing more properly than by a lofty spire on Westminster abbey.

It may not be amiss to subjoin to this account a few notes serving to explain, or confirm, or rectify some things in it, and the rather, as they are chiefly taken from instruments and papers, which did not, or could not, come in the author's way.

[a] "King Edward the Confessor repaired this abbey of king Edgar's."—It should be, according to all our historians, rebuilt it. Sulcardus says, *monasterium est dirutum ut surgeret nobilius*. William of Malmesbury, and Matthew Paris from him, *Ecclesiam ædificationis genere novo fecit*, and Matthew of Westminster, *a fundamentis construxerat*.

[b] "In the time of king Henry the third a custom prevailed of building chapels behind the altars, to the Virgin Mary . . . this work was also intended for his own (Henry III.'s) sepulture."—The latter part of this is, I apprehend, a mistake; for Richard de Berkyng, the abbot in whose time this chapel was finished, and who died in 1246, was buried before the altar, the chief place in it^a, and had a raised marble tomb. The occasion of the mistake will be explained in the next note.

[c] "And it must be of this he laid the first stone, A.D. 1220."—We read this in Matt. Paris^b. *Sabbatho autem, in vigilia Pentecostes, inceptum est novum opus capellæ Beatæ Virginis apud Westmonasterium, rege Henrico ex-*

^a Flete.

^b Page 310. Ed. 1640.

istente fundatore, et primum lapidem operis in fundamento ponente: and in Matthew of Westminster^c, Rege Henrico tertio existente ad hoc persuasore, fundatore, et primi lapidis in fundamento operis positore. These authorities might well mislead a person to take the king for the sole founder: but both these historians are to be understood with allowance. King Henry III. was then but a child, not thirteen years old (he was born Octob. 1, A. D. 1207.) and so could not be the persuader, otherwise than as those about him put words in his mouth. And as to his being the founder, that, in the sense the word is now used, cannot be true: there are instruments still remaining^d, in one of which the abbot and convent grant many spiritual benefits in the Romish way, to such as shall contribute toward the work: and in others, rents and tenements are given by private persons toward the building. The king then could not be more than a principal benefactor, which it is probable he was: he having the next day, Whitsunday, his coronation repeated in this church; which at his accession, A. D. 1216, could not be performed here, the place being then in the hands of his enemies.

[d] "It was in 1245, that he took down the greatest part of the church, as it is recorded, in order to rebuild it."—Matt. Paris^e, who lived in that time, gives this account, Eodem anno rex . . . Ecclesiam Sancti Petri Westmonasteriensem iussit ampliari, et dirutis, cum turri, muris partis orientalis, præcepit novos videlicet decentiores suis sumptibus construi, et residuo, videlicet occidentali parti, coaptari. What this author says of the king's being at the sole expence of this latter work is very true . . . it is confirmed by another old historian, Tho. Wikes^f, Ecclesiam monasterii Westmonasteriensis, quam idem rex . . .

^c Page 109. Ed. 1570.

^e Published by Gale.

^d Archives.

^f Page 661.

de propriis fisci regalis exitibus . . . a fundamentis construxerat. The king appointed a new Exchequer^e, or particular office of receipt for the money to be employed in this work; and I have observed several large sums assigned for this purpose: in 1246^h, he ordered to this use 2591 l. due from the widow of one David of Oxford, a Jew.—In 1254^l, his treasurer and the barons of the Exchequer to apply 3000 marks yearly, toward forwarding the work. In 1258^k, he orders the same way 1000 marks from the profits of the abbots of Westminster's estate, during the vacancy after abbot Crokesley's death: and in 1270, it is certified, that there had been applied to the same work, 3754 l. paid by a lady^l (Alice Lacy) for eleven years custody of her son's estate.—The whole expence I have nowhere met with; but in 1261^m, the charges came to somewhat more than 29600 l.

[e] “I am apt to think the king did not live to complete his intention.”—Iste Henricus rex inchoavit novam fabricam ecclesiæ Westmonasteriensis, sed non perfecit: are the words of William Rishanger, the continuator of Matt. Parisⁿ, and who lived in the reign of king Edw. I.—The king died A. D. 1272, and Fabian, from whom Fox and Stowe have it, says, that in 1285, was fully finished and ended, the new work of the church of Westminster to the end of the quire.

[f] “It is said to be fifty years in building.”—I find, in Tho. Wykes, that Oct. 13, 1269, the body of the Confessor was removed, with great ceremony, into the new shrine, or tomb made for it: and that the same day, the

^e *Madox Hist. of Exchequer*, p.

^l *Kennet's Parochial Antiquities*,

549.

p. 271.

^h *Madox, ibidem.*

^m Archives.

^l *Rot. Vascon.* 38 Hen. III. M. 4.

ⁿ Page 1009.

^k *Cot. Library, Faustina.* A. 111.

monks performed divine service, for the first time, in the new built church. 1220, and 1269, make inclusively, just fifty years.

[g] "After what had been done by king Henry III. and his successor, it is said, that the work was carried farther by the abbot and monks, toward the west... During the reigns of the three succeeding Edwards, and Richard II. I suppose there was a great intermission, or slackness of work, till the Lancastrian line came in, for then, in the very first bay of this work, I find in the vaulting, and in the key-stones, the rose of Lancaster. In the tumultuous and bloody wars between the two houses of York and Lancaster, little was done to the abbey, but by the zeal of the abbots, who drove the work on slowly to the west end, which was never finished."—

A little before the end of king Edward III.'s reign, cardinal Simon Langham gave in two years 600 marks^o, and something was done about pulling down and altering in the western part: and he dying in 1376, bequeathed a great deal to the fabric, which, tho' intended, I apprehend, for the body of the church, abbot Litlington applied to the out buildings. About the 12th of king Richard II. part of the old building was taken down, and the work prosecuted: the king, beside several sums of money, gave the revenues of two priories alien, Stoke Clare, and Folkeston, and by his will, had it stood, left most of his jewels to the same use^p; during the former part of king Henry IV.'s reign, the work went on but very faintly, and in the latter part not at all. King Henry V.^q revived the matter, and granted one thousand marks yearly, five hundred out of the hanaper, and five hundred from the customs of wool, and sometimes also gave money with his own hands. During the long reign of king Henry VI. tho' the

^o Archives.

^p Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. viii. p. 76.

^q *Fœdera*, tom. ix. p. 78.

work did not stand quite still, yet very little was done, I do not find any thing given to it by that prince: only about the year 1448, when the monks dormitory was burnt, he remitted sixty-nine pounds, being the half of a tenth the convent was to pay. In the beginning of king Edward IV.'s time, there was no assistance from that prince; but after the queen, A. D. 1470, had taken sanctuary here, and been treated by the abbot with great respect, the king, at several times, gave to the building four-score oaks, and in money about 250 l. the queen 170 l. and the young prince of Wales, who was born in the precinct, for the last eight years of the king, that is, I conceive, after his revenue was settled, twenty marks yearly. Beside this, the queen built at the east part, and endowed with the manors of Cradley and Hagley in Worcestershire, a chapel dedicated to St. Erasmus, which saint, is said to have been a bishop and martyr in the time of Dioclesian^r, which was afterwards pulled down together with St. Mary's chapel, and king Henry the VII.'s built in the place: this last was dedicated to the Virgin Mary likewise, but the name of St. Erasmus was transferred to the next chapel but one on the north side: after this, I do not find any more benefactions from our princes to the west part. King Richard III. gave nothing. King Henry VII. built the noted chapel, now known by his name, but gave nothing in his life-time to the other part of the building; by his will he left indeed 500 marks toward the finishing, but I do not find it brought to accompt; neither do I find any thing given by king Henry VIII. however, the work went on all this time: the repts of some estates, and some annual contributions from the monks, were constantly applied: the last abbots took the direction of the work upon themselves, and when one of them (John Estney) had ex-

^r See *Baronius on the Roman Martyrology, and Surius's Lives of the Saints.*

ceeded the allowance about 600 l. the next abbot, his executor, or administrator, made a present of it to the convent. The building was ended about the year 1500; but the two towers, which were afterwards carried on, were not finished at the dissolution.

From this time no more was done, till dean Williams laid out 4500 l. of his own money, in repairing the south east part of the church, and more especially the north-west part gone much to decay. He would have done more, had not his troubles prevented him. I meet with nothing else done till A. D. 1697, when at the motion of the honourable Charles Montague esq. part of the duty on coals was given by parliament to the repairing this church; by means of which, as also of other public money, given since the application of that fund to different uses, and by the care and attention of the deans of Westminster, more especially the present, the two towers at the west end have been finished in a very beautiful and stately manner, and the repairs of the body of the church well nigh completed.

[h] "When king Henry VIII. dissolved the abbey, the cloyster was finished."—It appears by the accounts still remaining, that the cloyster was finished A. D. 1364, the 39th of king Edward III.

[i] "The confistory (no contemptible fabric) was, I think, done in the time of king Edward I."—We call this the chapter-house: Matt. Westminster says of it A. D. 1250, *Edificavit dominus rex capitulum incomparabile.*

This abbot died Nov. 23, 1246^e, and was buried before the altar in St. Mary's chapel, under a raised marble tomb, which in abbot Colchester's time was taken down, and only a flat stone laid upon him: the epitaph for him was

! *Life* by Hacket.

! *Flete.*

Ricardus

62 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

Ricardus Berkyng prior, et post inclitus abbas,
Henrici regis prudens fuit iste minister :
Hujus erat prima laus insula rebus opima,
Alter laus æque Thorp census, Ocham decimæque,
Tertia Mortonæ castrum simili ratione,
Et regis quarta de multis commoda carta.
Clementis festo mundo migravit ab isto,
M. Domini, C bis, XL, sextoque sub anno.
Cui detur venia per te, pia Virgo, Maria.

Something has been said already of the character of this person ; if some of his predecessors, as Gilbert Crispin, and Lawrence of Durham, had perhaps, in divinity, more learning ; yet in prudence and experience of business, he exceeded them ; and in care and good ordering the affairs of the house, and in affection to the monks, as well as in success for the good of the place, they could hardly equal him : so that it is not without reason, the historian proposes him as an example to succeeding abbots^u. One thing may be added here, which, I think, shews him to have been a very discerning and worthy person, it is his forming and introducing into the king's service several of his monks, who appear in history as considerable men, as Richard de Crokefley, who succeeded him here, Richard le Grafs, and Theobald, both priors of Hurley. Of Crokefley, account will be given in his place. Le Grafs was employed abroad by the king more than once^x, he was made by him abbot of Evesham^y, and afterwards promoted to the Great seal^z ; he died in France in the king's service, just before his consecration to the bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry : Matt. Paris gives a good character of his abilities^a. Theobald was also sent abroad on the king's business.

^u Flete.

^x Rymer *Fæd.* tom. i. p. 344.

^y *Mat. Paris*, p. 420.

^z *Ibidem*, p. 434. 519. 597.

^a *Ibidem*, p. 614.

RICHARD

RICHARD de CROKESLEY, so called from a place of that name somewhere in Suffolk. He, upon the death of abbot Berkyng, was, we are told^b, chosen unanimously, as being in abilities equal to the office, and also recommended by the king, whom as it would not have been prudent for the convent at any time to have disobliged, so more especially, when he had pulled down, and newly began to rebuild the greatest part of their church.

This person was at the time one of the two treasurers for the money appropriated by the king to the rebuilding of the abbey^c, and this office was, no doubt, the occasion of his being known to the king, and obtaining his favour for this promotion.

He was elected the Sunday before Christmas^d, which happening to be the very day pope Innocent IV. canonized St. Edmund, the late archbishop of Canterbury, and this abbot, having been an acquaintance and an admirer of that prelate, while living, he caused a chapel he made by the north door of the church, to be called St. Edmund's chapel; and in this chapel the abbot himself was buried; but the thing being in the way, when they came to rebuild that part of the church, it was pulled down, and his body removed to St. Nicholas's chapel.

This Crokesley was archdeacon of Westminster when elected abbot^e: he is the first with that title I have met with, and probably such an officer had been appointed here not long before, or after the year 1222, when the precinct of the abbey^f, and the whole parish of St. Margaret, at that time larger than at present, were declared exempt from the bishops of London, and made a peculiar jurif-

^b *Mat. Paris*, p. 719.

^c *Madox's Hist. of Exchequer*,

p. 549.

^d *Mat. Paris*, p. 719.

^e *Mat. Paris*, *ibidem*.

^f *Wharton De Episcopis Londonensibus*, p. 77.

64 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

diction: this exemption rendered such a person necessary for the separate district: and accordingly we find such officer^e exercising all sorts of archidiaconal power, quite down to the dissolution. We meet with him again when the church was a cathedral^h, and also immediately upon the establishment of the collegiate church by queen Elizabeth.

A. D. 1247, the king, having received a present from the masters of the knights Templars, and Hospitalers in the Holy land, attested by the Patriarch of Jerusalem, and other prelates of that country, to be some of the blood that came out of our Saviour's wounds at his crucifixion, carried it, the day of the Confessor's translation, with his own hands, in solemn procession, and on foot from St. Paul's to Westminster, and gave it to this church. As to this notable relique, a particular account of it, and what was said for the satisfaction of some, who then had doubts concerning it, may be seen in *Matt. Paris*ⁱ.

Beside what this church had, the monastery of Hayles in Gloucestershire, pretended also to have some part of this blood, and that it had the miraculous virtue of being visible, or otherwise, according to the spiritual qualification of the person, who desired to see it: how the cheat of this was managed, the reader may find in the history of the reformation^k.

Two years after, the king gave another relique^l; a marble stone brought from the same country, with the impression of a foot, affirmed to be made by our Lord, stepping from it at his ascension.

Beside these, in May 1285^m, king Edward I. brought, in formal procession, and gave here a large piece of our

^e Archives.

^h Register Book, C.

ⁱ *Hist.* p. 736. *Additament.* p. 161.

^k Vol. i. p. 242.

^l *Matt. Paris* p. 768.

^m *Matt. Westminster*, 373.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 65

Saviour's cross, richly adorned, that he had met with in Wales. And king Edward III, A. D. 1355, presented to the monastery the head of St. Benedictⁿ: and again in 1362, the vestments said to be used by St. Peter, when he did officiate^o.

To speak here, and but once, of the reliques in this church, it had a large share: they are by the^p historian ranged under the several heads, of such as belonged to our Lord, to the Virgin Mary, to the apostles, to martyrs, to confessors, and to holy virgins, and there were not a few of each sort. What many of these were, and by whom given, may be seen in Dart's history from John Flete^r.

Two of them deserve a little notice, the head or scull of St. Benedict, and the Virgin Marie's girdle. The former was given, as we have said, by king Edward III. who, no question, had it from France; for the bones of that saint were brought very early from mount Cassini in Italy, and lodged in the abbey of Fleury^t. As to the Virgin Marie's girdle, it was given, among many others, by the Confessor: the monks reported, that she had made it with her own hands^s, had wore it herself, and at her Assumption delivered it to the apostle St. Thomas^t: it was believed to have great virtue in given women an easy labour, and accordingly I find it carried in some state with king Edward III's queen beyond sea A. D. 1337, and again to her at Woodstock in 1354; and in 1372 to a countess de la Marche.

This abbot was at first much in the king's favour, who in his time made several beneficial grants to the mona-

ⁿ *Walsingham Hist. Ang.* p. 171. p. 409. A. 674. *Chron. Joh. Ab-*

^o Page 178.

bat. Petroburgh. p. 3.

^p Flete.

^s Flete.

^r Vol. i. p. 32.

^t Archives. *Sacrist's Accounts.*

^t A. 660. *Biblioth. Floriacensis,*

66 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

stery^x; one of which, we are told, bore so hard upon the privileges of the city of London, that upon the representation of some of his chief nobles the king recalled it, and the abbot was chid for putting the king upon such a thing.

The king also procured from the pope for him, that the abbot of Westminster might say Mass, habited in all respects as a bishop^y.

He was sent abroad by the king several times^z: A. D. 1247 to the duke of Brabant about a marriage between prince Edward the king's eldest son, and that duke's daughter. In 1251, for leave^a, as was said, for the king to go to Pontigny, a town under the French king, and pay his devotions at the tomb of the late archbishop of Canterbury, St. Edmund, buried there: but it was suspected to be about some other secret business. And in 1256, with the bishop of Salisbury to Rome^b, concerning the affair of the kingdom of Sicily, granted by the pope to prince Edmund the king's second son: which last time was some years after the king had quarrelled grievously with him on occasion of the composition.

The matter was this: Abbot Berkyng, the immediate predecessor of this man^c, had made a composition with the monks relating to their respective shares of estates and power, much in their favour beyond what they had before, and of course highly to their satisfaction; this partition the present abbot did not like^d, and had some disputes with the convent about it: the king interested himself in the affair, and reconciled them: but upon the abbot's going abroad in 1251, he went to the pope then at Lyons^e, and by his address, as his person and behaviour

^x *Matt. Paris*, p. 783.

^y Page 716.

^z Page 730.

^a Page 816.

^b Page 926.

^c Page 817.

^d Page 769, 772.

^e Page 817.

were very plausible, among several other favours, as to be the pope's chaplain, etc. he obtained to have the whole composition set aside, and the house subjected entirely to his own management. The monks, informed of this, sent some of the ablest of their body to complain to the king, which they did so movingly, that the king, who, tho' he loved the abbot well, yet loved the house better, was exceedingly angry, and promised them, confirming it at the same time with a great oath, saies my author, that he should never have his ends.

When the abbot returned from abroad (where he stayed a great while^f, and spent a great deal of money) and appeared before the king, shewing him the powers he had obtained from the pope, the king treated him with very sharp language, telling him, he had been ill advised to admit him of his privy council, on whose fidelity, since he was for wronging his brethren and old companions, he found he could not depend: and ordered him to be struck out of the council.

The abbot did not readily depart from what the pope had granted him^g: but the king was resolute: he first made a grant to the prior and convent, in which he declared the goods of the convent to be separate from those of the abbot; and ordered that, upon a vacancy, his officers should enter only on what belonged to the abbot, and not on the convent's part. And, to prevent his going abroad, and getting a farther confirmation^h, he ordered a mandate to be issued out, and proclamation made in London, that no body should trust him or lend him any money.

Upon this the matter was referred to the bishop of Bath and Wells, and John Mansel, provost of Beverly, a person of great power at that time, and a new composition made; by which the things chiefly objected to by

^f *Matt. Paris*, page 819.

^g Page 841.

^h Page 842.

the abbotⁱ, as the being obliged to find flesh for the monks dinners from Twelfth day to Septuagesima Sunday: the being restrained either from visiting the estates assigned to the convent's share, or from removing the monks, who were officers of the monastery from their respective offices, were altered or qualified in his favour: the instrument of this agreement, to give it the greater weight, was sealed not only with the seals of the abbot and convent, but also with those of the two arbitrators, and even the king's great seal.

This, one might have imagined, should have fully settled the matter, but the abbot, it seems, even after behaved so, that the king had alwaies a distrust of him; and when he sent him A. D. 1256. to Rome, he obliged him to take an oath and sign an instrument, that he would not attempt any thing at that court to the prejudice of the said composition^k.

This abbot procured from pope Innocent IV. the appropriation of the rectory of Feryng in Essex^l, to defray the expences of an anniversary for king Henry III. the magnificent rebuildier of the abbey: he also ordered a sumptuous one^m for himself to the expence of near 50 l; but the estate assigned for it not answering the charge, it was, about nine years after his death, by the pope's order, reduced to ten marksⁿ. — He is said to have acquired to the abbey twelve hydes of land, or so many hundred acres, but this was no otherwise, than by buying in some leases of estates held of the monastery.

A. D. 1258. he did a thing for which he is justly blamed by the historian^o. It was this: the king having

ⁱ Instrument in the Archives.
Matt. Paris somewhat differently,
p. 841.

^k *Rymer's Fœdera*, tom. i. p.
598.

^l Flete.

^m Instrument in Archives.

ⁿ Archives.

^o *Matt. Paris*, p. 965.

had money from his subjects, and on several considerations, particularly for renewing Magna Charta (the promise of observing which, tho' very solemnly made, he had not kept) and being now in debt on account of the kingdom of Sicily granted by the pope to his second son; the parliament, greatly dissatisfied with his breach of promise, refused to supply him. Upon this the king endeavours to borrow money, by persuading the religious houses to be engaged for the payment: he begins with Westminster, and the abbot was either inconsiderate enough, or so much a courtier, as to enter into an obligation for 2500 marks, but the other great abbots, particularly those of Waltham, St. Albans, and Reading, who were next applied to, not coming into it, the design miscarried.

In this same year, the last of his time, he was made a baron of the exchequer^p; as also one of the twelve on the king's side, who, with twelve more appointed by the barons, were to draw up rules for the government of the kingdom.

During his time the rebuilding of the abbey went on well; there is still remaining a computation of 29600 *l.* being laid out in fifteen years, during twelve of which he was abbot^q; which sum, if we consider the value of money at that time, five or six times more than at present, is equal to 150,000 *l.* or 180,000 *l.*

He died July 18, 1258, at Winchester in this manner^r: the Poictovins, whom the king had favoured too much, being obliged by the clamours of the people, and the parliament held at Oxford, to quit the kingdom, are said in revenge at an entertainment at Winchester, to have poisoned several of the guests: it is certain, that

^p *Dugdale Chronic. Juridicale.*
Annales Burton, p. 412.

^q *Appendix*, N^o. iv.

^r *Chron. Dunstaple*, p. 337.

many

many of them were sick, and several, among which was our abbot, died^s: and one Walter de Scotenny, steward to the earl of Gloucester, was convicted and executed for such poysoning^t:

The abbot was buried in St. Edmund's chapel, which he himself had made^u: his epitaph was only this:

Jam Wintonæ polis de Crokeſleye Richardo
Mortis amara dedit, et locus iſte capit.

He is deſcribed by Matt. Paris^x, who was his cotemporary, and ſeems to have known him well, as one who had a great deal to recommend him, being gentle in his perſon, an eloquent man alſo, and well ſkilled in the civil and canon laws: to which we may add, that he was an able man in public buſineſs: only his love of power was too great, and ſometimes occaſioned him trouble.

PHILIP LEWESHAM ſucceeded Crokeſley in Auguſt 1258. He was, when elected, the prior, and being a groſs, heavy man^y, and apprehenſive of the fatigue and danger of a journey to Rome for confirmation, came in to the choice very unwillingly, and not but upon condition, that the monks ſhould ſend thither to get his perſonal appearance excuſed.

The monks ſent ſome of the ableſt of their body for this purpoſe, and they did effect it; tho' not without a good deal of oppoſition from ſome of the cardinals, and likewise a great expence, the whole amounting to upwards of 800 marks.

The neceſſity of thus applying to the pope, and ſo of all the expence and hazard of ſuch a journey, was the conſequence of the monaſtery's getting its ſelf exempted

^s Matt. Paris, p. 987.

^t Matt. Westmin. p. 280.

^u Flete.

^x Page, 972.

^y Matt. Paris, p. 972.

from the jurisdiction of the bishop of London, and becoming immediately subject to the pope: by the 26th canon of the fourth Lateran council, the exempt abbots of Italy were to be confirmed by the pope himself; and A. D. 1257, the year before this election, by a constitution of pope Alexander IV, this was extended to all other exempt abbots wheresoever.

It was a great inconvenience, and people do not always better themselves by changing masters: but the monks both here, and in other great monasteries by their pride brought it upon themselves: it was thought a fine thing to be freed from subjection to their bishops: and the popes were but too ready to favour such attempts, as serving to enlarge their own power, and likewise to lessen that of other bishops, who, they thought, had too much, and which therefore they for a long while, and by various methods, had studied to abridge.

The burden of this was soon felt, but it was not till 1478^y, that the abbots got themselves excused from it; and then too, not but after an endeavour of many years, and with great difficulty, king Edward IV writing several times to the then pope, and some of the cardinals, and that very pressingly in their behalf: and they were obliged to pay yearly a hundred florens to the pope's collector on that account.

When the monks returned from Rome, they found their labour had been to little purpose, the lately elected abbot having died the latter end of October, and another being chosen into the place^z.

RICHARD de WARE was chosen sometime in the beginning of December 1258 by compromission, or the choice by agreement committed to a few of the

^y Archives.

^z *Matt. Paris*, p. 980.

72 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

monks^a: it was a manner of electing much used at that time, and the two succeeding abbots came in the same way.

He went in a little time to Rome to be confirmed, where the expences ran high, for he was obliged to borrow 1000 marks for that purpose, and upon hard conditions^b.

He was at Rome again A. D. 1267, when, I apprehend, and not before, he brought from thence those stones, which compose, and workmen to set, the Mosaic pavement before the high altar, which was finished the next year, and was both then, and for a long while after, greatly admired, and of which a good part is still remaining. The design of the figures that were in it, was to represent the time the world was to last, or the *primum mobile*, according to the Ptolemaic system, was going about, and was given in some verses, formerly to be read on the pavement, relating to those figures.

Si lector posita prudenter cuncta revolvat,
Hic finem primi mobilis inveniet.

Sepes trina, canes et equos, hominesque subaddas,
Cervos et corvos, aquilas, immania cete,
Mundum; quodque sequens pereuntes triplicat annos.
Sphæricus archetypum monstrat globus hic microcos-
mum

Christi milleno, bis centeno, duodeno
Cum sexageno, subductis quatuor, anno,
Tertius Henricus Rex, Urbs, Odoricus, et Abbas
Hos compegere porphyreos lapides.

Of these, and they seem to need it, I find this explanation given^d: The threefold hedge is put for three

^a Flete.

^b Archives.

^c Archives.

^d *Biblioth. Cotton. Claudius, A. viii.*

years,

An History of Westminster Abbey. 73

years, the time a dry hedge usually stood: a dog for three times that space, or nine years, it being taken for the time that creature usually lives; an horse in like manner for twenty seven: a man, eighty one: an hart, two hundred forty three: a raven, seven hundred twenty nine: an eagle, two thousand one hundred eighty seven: a great whale, six thousand five hundred sixty one: the world, nineteen thousand six hundred eighty three: each succeeding figure giving a term of years, imagined to be the time of their continuance, three times as much, as that before it.

In the four last verses, the time, when the work was performed, and the parties concerned in it, are expressed: the poet seems to have been under some difficulty to express the time: by the rest is meant, that the king was at the charge, that the stones were purchased at Rome, that one Odorick was the master workman, and that the abbot of Westminster, who procured the materials, had the care of the work.

This abbot caused a book of the customs of this monastery to be made, esteemed a very useful work^e, and which, were it now in being, would have certainly given light to the history of the place. It consisted of four parts, the last and principal part of which, was, while the monastery subsisted, kept very carefully: it was unhappily destroyed by the fire in the Cotton Library, Oct. 1731.

He was employed abroad several times: by king Henry III. A. D. 1271, to the king of France about the county of Agen^f: by king Edward I. in 1276 to the pope^g, with powers to lay the king under an obligation to go himself to the Holy Land, or to send his

^e Flete.

^g Ibid. tom. ii. p. 72.

^f Rymer's *Fœdera*, tom. i. p. 873.

74 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

brother in his stead, the next proper season for passage thither^b: in 1278, he was sent to John duke of Brabant to treat of a marriage between Margaret the king's daughter, and the son and heir of that duke: and in 1279, he was commissioned again about the same affair^c.

He obtained from king Henry the renewal of several Charters^d, which the Londoners, taking advantage of the barons wars, and the king's being, after the battle of Lewes, A. D. 1264, a prisoner, and in the power of Simon Montfort, the great earl of Leicester, had obliged the convent to give up, and from king Edward, he procured the confirmation of those granted by his father king Henry^e.

Anno 1267, ^m the king being in want of money borrowed of the convent, too much obliged to him to refuse the thing, jewells, precious stones, and some golden or gilded images about the confessor's hearse, and pawned them: but which, when the kingdom was a little better settled, he redeemed and restored them to the house. ⁿ About this time, Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, taking advantage of the king's being absent on an attack, or siege of the isle of Ely, seized on the city of London, and some ill people from thence broke into the monastery, and carried away what had been deposited there as in a place of safety, but did not hurt any of the monks, or take away any thing belonging to the house.

A. D. 1269, the body of the Confessor was removed with great solemnity into the tomb or shrine made at the king's expence^o, where it has remained ever since.

^b Ibid. tom. ii. p. 103.

^c Ibid. tom. ii. p. 131.

^d Anno Hen. III. 50.

^e Anno 9.

^m *Matt. Westminster*, p. 346.

Rymer's Fœdera, tom. i. p. 841.

ⁿ *Matt. Westminster*, 346.

^o *Chron. Tho. Wykes*.

He

An History of Westminster Abbey. 55

He had before in 1241, caused a sumptuous one to be made; but that, it seems, was either not fine enough, or not conveniently situated; or, it may be, it was made new for the sake of Mosaic work about it: there is an account of the making of it in these verses,

Anno milleno Domini, cum sexageno
Et bis centeno, cum completo quasi deno,
Hoc opus est factum, quod Petrus duxit in actum,
Romanus civis: homo, causam noscere si vis,
Rex fuit Henricus Sancti presentis amicus.

In the place of these now gone, there is this inscription put on, I think, by abbot Fecknam.

Omnibus insignis laudum virtutibus heros
Sanctus Edwardus Confessor, rex venerandus,
Quinto die Jani moriens super æthera scandit
Sursum corda.

Moritur anno Domini 1065.

King Henry III. died November 16, 1272, and was buried November 20, with as much solemnity as so short a time would allow. This prince, whatever he might be as to the state and good government of the nation, was, however, as to this church, a constant friend and most munificent benefactor: he rebuilt it, that is, all the eastern or cross part of it from the ground, at his sole expence, with all the elegance and magnificence known in that age, and in the manner we now see it. He was continually heaping favours upon the place; he gave them several charters of privileges, more extensive than what they formerly had. Beside the great charter and some others mentioned in the life of abbot Berkyng, he granted them two fairs yearly, to be held in the sanctuary, of sixteen days each, one to begin on the fifth day of January, the day of the Confessor's death; the other on the thirteenth of

76 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

October, the day of the translation of his body; as also a market on Mondays at Touthull or Tuthill, and another fair on the eve, the day and the morrow of the festival of St. Mary Magdalene. I might mention other grants, as of amerciaments, and the right of imprisoning persons arrested within their liberties. And when the Londoners, taking advantage of the king's being a prisoner after the battle at Lewes, had forced the convent to renounce their privileges in Middlesex, he made them fresh grants. And likewise again, in the years 1269 and 1270, when he used a new seal, leaving out the title of duke of Normandy. He also bestowed on the monastery several reliques then esteemed very precious things; costly images, and furniture of several sorts. He named his eldest son, Edward, after the Confessor, the great restorer and enlarger, and especial Saint of this monastery, the feast of whose translation he always took care to have celebrated in a very solemn and splendid manner.

In October 1273, the archbishop coming here to bury prince Henry, son to king Edward I.^p the abbot would not give way to his officiating, but at the request of prince Edmund, the king's brother, and a protestation from the archbishop, that it should not prejudice the privileges of the abbey, nor be drawn into example. This was the son of that king, concerning whose grieving much less for him, than for the late king his father, historians have recorded that memorable expression, that God might send him more sons, but not another father.

A. D. 1274, the abbot went to the second Council at Lyons^q, held here by pope Gregory X.

A. D. 1281, archbishop Peckham, summoning a provincial Council, to be held at Lambeth^r, the exempt ab-

^p Cotton Library, Faustina, anno 1111. *ations*, vol. iii. p. 143.

^r Parker's Antiquities.

^q Pryn's *History of Papal Usurp-*

beys would not obey the summons, and the abbot of Westminster, with those of St. Alban's, St. Edmundsbury and Waltham, in behalf of the rest, appealed from it, as an infringement of their exemption, to the pope: however the archbishop maintained his authority in this respect, and they were obliged to submit.

In the latter end of his time^s, the abbot had a notable struggle with the bishop of Worcester, concerning great Malvern in Worcestershire, which priory had been a cell to Westminster from its first foundation. The prior of this house, being a vicious person, the bishop had deprived him, and directed the monks there to proceed to a new choice: the person so chosen applying to the abbot for confirmation, was by him, greatly displeased that so much had been done without his concurrence, put into prison: upon which the bishop dealt about very plentifully his excommunications against the abbot, and all that were employed by or any ways concerned with him in the matter. He likewise applied to the archbishop of Canterbury, and to the court of Rome: but the abbot, a man of spirit, stood his ground; and at last the king interposed; the right of Westminster over its cell was established, and the new election vacated: however, to content the bishop, in some measure, he had some lands belonging to the priory given to his see.

In two or three of the last years of his time, Ware became the king's treasurer, and died in that office^t: His death was in the beginning of December 1283^u, and almost sudden; not much lamented by his convent, says an author^z, because of his austerity. He was buried on the north side, under that fine pavement, which he had made. Nothing can be meaner than the verses put upon his grave-stone.

^s Antiquities of Great Malvern.

^u *Madox Hist. of Exchequer*, p.

^t Dugdale's *Origines Juridiciales*. 571.

^z *Chron. de Dunstaple*, p. 494.

Abbas

Abbas Richardus de Wara, qui requiescit
Hic, portat lapides, quos huc portavit ab urbe.

But I have already observed, that the epitaphs for all the abbots, were the compositions of very indifferent poets.

WALTER de WENLOK, a monk of the house, was elected abbot the last day of December 1283^y, by compromission, as his predecessor Ware; and in February went to Rome for confirmation, with a retinue of thirty persons^z.

He was not, as is said by mistake, treasurer to the king^a: but to the queen, and had the assistance of some of the monks in the execution of that office^b.

He recovered, but by purchase, the manors of Durhurst and Hardwick in Gloucestershire^c, which had been granted in fee-farm by abbot Gervasius de Blois, and likewise got in again the offices of serjeant of the vestry and of the butlery, which had been granted out in the same manner, and as long ago.

November 28, 1290, died queen Eleanor, wife to king Edward I. and was buried in the abbey: her tomb inlaid, and, with her effigies on it, remains still in good condition. The king, who loved her well, as she deserved, gave to the monastery seven or eight manors^d, to the yearly value of two hundred pounds, for religious service, and an anniversary to be performed for her.

About the same time, there was a controversy between the convent and the fryars minors^e, on occasion of one William Pershore, who, having been first a monk at Per-

^y Flete.

^z Prynn's *History of King John*,
p. 346.

^a Flete.

^b Archives. 14 Edw. I.

^c Flete.

^d Archives.

^e Archives.

shore, and afterwards a fryar, had left these last, and was entertained as a monk at Westminster, which was, it seems, by the privileges granted to their order, not allowable. The fryars had great friends: Peckham, then archbishop of Canterbury, had been of this order, and was now the conservator of their privileges: and the fryars applying to him on this occasion, he excommunicated the abbot and monks, and when these appealed to pope Nicolas IV. who also had been a fryar, the matter went so far against them, that they were obliged to acknowledge the right of the fryars, to reclaim a fugitive; the abbot was to submit himself to the archbishop, and pray absolution; the convent was to deliver up Perthore, if in their power; the abbot and Monks, suspected of letting Perthore escape, were to purge themselves by oath; such as refused so to do, were to be sent to the Pope, and the convent was condemned in two hundred marks, one hundred for costs of suit, and the other, if so much was requisite, for finding out and recovering the deserter: the costs were afterwards made up for sixty marks, which were paid for the help of two poor houses of the fryars, Winchelsea and Lichfield.

These fryars, we are told, were about the same time troublesome to the monks at Worcester^f: the Benedictines were no ways pleased with the erection of new orders, as with the Gilbertines in the year 1117: but they had much greater cause to be dissatisfied with the Begging orders; for these got the reputation among the people of being more useful to them than monks^g: and they were likewise in great favour at the court of Rome.

December 13, 1291, the abbot delivered the heart of king Henry III.^h to the abbess of Font Everard in Nor-

^f *Mat. Westm.* p. 382.

^g *History of Reformation*, anno 1535.

^h Archives.

mandy, to whom that prince had promised it, and where his grandfather king Henry II. and uncle king Richard I. were buried: But he had by deed, as long ago as 1245, or the year he began to rebuild the abbey, appointed Westminster for the place, where to bury his body.

A. D. 1296, king Edward I. first brought from Scotland the Regalia of that kingdom, and the stone fabulously reported to have been Jacob's pillow; which he sent to this church, and where it is at this time under the coronation chair.

Anno 1297, a fire happened in the king's palace, which getting hold of some buildings belonging to the abbey, did them a great deal of damage. To help the convent in the charge of these repairs, a license was procured from the pope for the appropriation of two churches in their patronage.

In the year 1298, the abbot and convent gave bond for two hundred and fifty pounds toward the ransom of a noble person, John de Saint John, governor or general for the king in Aquitain, who, in endeavouring to relieve a castle besieged by the French, had been taken prisoner, and upon whom the French had set an excessive sum, such as he himself had not the means to raise. To part with the goods of the monastery for such purpose, is called in the instrument, a lawful, commendable, and charitable thing, and of public service, and probably some of my readers may think, that the great monasteries did not always lay out their money quite so well, as for the liberty of a person in high command, and a gallant man, whom, while fighting valiantly for his prince, the chance of war had made a prisoner. It was at the king's recommending the matter to ten of the richest monasteries, that the house thus engaged toward the ransom of this nobleman: the like was also done by the abbies of Glaftenbury, Peterborough, Evesham, and Saint Edmondsbury, but refused by

An History of Westminster Abbey. 81

by those of Ramsey, Abingdon, Waltham, St. Albans and Hyde: the king shewed how he took this from them, by ordering, that the contributors should have all manner of favour afforded them in the court of Exchequer: the others, to have justice done them there, but no favour shewed.

A. D. 1303, the king's treasury, at that time somewhere within the abbey, was robbed to the value of one hundred thousand pounds, laid up for the service of the Scotch war. Upon this, the abbot and forty-eight of the monks, were sent to the Tower, and some at least of them, were kept there two years, and in fetters too a good part of the time. The depositions against them were suchⁱ, as gave great suspicion of their being concerned in the robbery; which, if true, besides the crime of the thing, was a peculiar baseness, to wrong a prince who had been so kind to their house, had readily renewed their charters, had improved some of them, and had been very bountiful in giving them lands of great value. The monks protested innocence, and desired a tryal: they were never tried, at last the king pardoned and released them.

September 1305, when by order of king Edward, and to draw up a form of pacification for Scotland, then newly conquered by him, two English earls, and as many, both bishops and abbots, with several lay barons, met at the new Temple an equal number of Scotch commissioners; our Wenlock was one of two English abbots.

In the abbot's last year^k, there was a great quarrel in the house on the following occasion: there had been, as we have already observed, a composition between the abbot and monks^l, first made in the time of abbot Berkyng, and, after a good deal of contest, renewed by his successor

ⁱ *Comp. Thesaurarii*, anno 33
Edw. I.

^k 1307.
^l Archives.

82 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

Crokeſley, it had been confirmed by the pope, as well as by the king. Some articles of this having not been obſerved by this abbot, the prior had ſeveral times repreſented the matter to him, and on his not regarding it, had at laſt appealed to the pope: this appeal was taken by the abbot, as is uſual with great men, impatient of any oppoſition from thoſe under them, though founded on the greateſt reaſon; he deprived the prior of his office, and excommunicated both him and a monk, who had adhered to him in the appeal: and to maintain his point againſt them, gave two hundred pounds to Pierce Gaveſton to ſecure the king's intereſt. He likewiſe, to content the monks, covenants, but as a thing of favour not of right, to obſerve the compoſition. In this diſpute, ſome of the monks, ſaid to be the ſenior and better part of the body, take the prior's ſide; but the others, and, I apprehend the majority, as power and high place will always have adherers, went with the abbot: on applying to the pope, the prior was reſtored, and the monk abſolved; but during the quarrel the abbot dies.

At the time of his death he was one of the preſidents of the Benedictines; theſe, as directed by a canon of the ſecond Lateran Council, had their triennial chapters, uſually held at Northampton, for the conveniency, as it was near the middle of the kingdom, of meeting together; in which they made general rules and conſtitutions to be obſerved in all their houſes; appointed viſitors, cenſured defaulters, raiſed money for the neceſſary expences in general matters relating to their order, and choſe two or three heads of monaſteries, uſually perſons of eminence, to preſide in thoſe chapters.

This abbot died on Chriſtmas-day 1307, at his manor of Pyreford in Surrey, and was buried on the ſouth ſide of the high altar, with this inſcription on his grave-ſtone.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 83

Abbas Walterus jacet hic sub marmore tectus.
Non fuit austerus, sed mitis, famine rectus.

The rest of his character was, that he was a pious man^m, zealous for the rule of St. Bennet, and good to the monks.

The next abbot was RICHARD, called de KEDYNGTON, or de SUDBURYⁿ, but neither of these was his proper surname. It was not usual to call the monks by their family names, but after the places from whence they came. Kedyngton is a village near Sudbury in Suffolk; it is probable he was born there, and so had that name from thence; but the name of Sudbury, because he had been some time a monk in the priory of St. Bartholomew in that town, a cell to Westminster, and from thence sent up hither: and we may observe by their names, that most of them came from parishes, where either the abbey, or some of the cells belonging to it had estates.

He was chosen the same way as his two immediate predecessors, by compromise, being himself one of the seven to whom the election was committed. He was elected January 26, 1307, but when he applied for the king's confirmation^o, he was twice refused, on account of his bad character, as being a vicious person, and in abilities not equal to the office: however, those monks, who brought about his election, and who are said to have been also immoral persons, having by adhering to the abbot in the late controversy obtained his favour, and possessing themselves of his money at his death, were thereby enabled to make, by a present of an hundred pounds, Pierce Gaveston their friend, and so not only got him approved, but also the king's letter in his favour to the pope;

^m Flete.

ⁿ Flete.

^o Archives.

84 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

and it was but necessary, for some of the house opposed him strongly at the papal court. The matter was kept there long in suspense, till at last the abbot agreeing to pay eight thousand florens, the pope confirmed him. Our historians complain very justly of the exactions of the Italian popes some time before; but the French popes were as bad as they, and the papal court at Avignon, as extorting as that at Rome.

This money was long in raising, but it was rigorously exacted. This abbot, who died A. D. 1315, had paid two thousand florens: the succeeding abbot made it his plea, and got the king to support him in it, that pope Clement V.^p to whom the promise was made, had at his death, in 1314, ordered all the sums due to him, which stood out unpaid, to be remitted: but this plea was not allowed: however at length about the year 1320^q, when 5500 florens had been paid, pope John XXII. was pleased to remit the remaining 2500.

While the business of the confirmation was depending, there were, as might well be expected, some irregular things done here^r; and the king issued out a commission to five persons, all or most of them judges, to visit the place, to enquire by all methods into those disorders, and the causers of them, and to punish the offenders.

This man is said to have followed the steps and consulted the honour of his predecessor Wenlock in all things^s; and he could hardly have done otherwise, as having been brought in here, and his election supported by the friends and favourites of that person.

The character of this abbot, and the great debt he had laid himself under for his confirmation: as also the character of the then reigning prince king Edward II. will not give leave to expect any thing of great service to this

^p *Rymer Fæd.* tom. iii. p. 679.

^q Archives.

^r Archives.

^s Flete.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 85

place, neither do I meet with any providential occurrences in his time: the historian remarks^t, that he could not find any thing left by him for an anniversary, and he was almost the only abbot who did not make some provision of this kind; but the thing really was out of his power: he owed more than he was able to pay.

He died April 9, 1315, having been abbot something above seven years^u, and was buried before the high altar, under the lower pavement: and the first who had an epitaph in prose.—Hic jacet Richardus de Sudbury, quondam abbas hujus loci; cujus animæ propitietur Deus. Amen. Pater Noster—Ave Maria.

In this man's time, died, I apprehend, John Bevere, called also Castor and Fiber^x, but in the list of the monks, John de London, as being born in the city. I find him living A. D. 1310, but then infirm, and not afterwards: he wrote an history, from Æneas to near the end of king Edward I.'s reign; it was never printed: Mr. Hearne was preparing it for the press when he died. I have observed in it several expressions, the same as in Matthew of Westminster; but which borrowed from the other, till Matthew's time be ascertained, cannot be determined.

It were proper indeed here, if I could, to give some account of the author of the Flores Historiarum^y, since it is more probable, according to Wharton and Nicholson^z, from him, that he lived about this time, than as Bale and Pits place him seventy years afterwards. If he was a monk of Westminster, as is generally supposed (and here Adam Muri-muth, his continuator, found the book) his name could not be Matthew, for there is not one of that Christian

^t Flete.

^u Flete.

^x Archives.

^y *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 32, 33.

^z Page 66: edit. 1714.

86 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

name in all the various lists of the monks from before the year 1300, yet remaining in the archives. The first time I have met with him by the name of Matthew is in a manuscript of his history^a, which belonged to Spencer, the stout bishop of Norwich, that is between the years 1370 and 1406. In the late bishop Tanner's *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*^b, one Reading, a monk of Westminster, is said to have been the author of the first part of the Flores, and Matthew Parisiensis, a canon of St. Paul's, of the second. There was one Robert Reading, a monk of Westminster at this time, but I have not read of any Matthew Parisiensis, a canon of St. Paul's, or other person than the well known monk and historian of St. Albans. Whether the author's transcribing so largely from Matthew Paris, and referring to the *Additamenta*, as his own work, might not occasion, such as lived some time afterwards, to quote him by the name of Matthew, I do not know.

Richard de Sudbury was succeeded by WILLIAM CURTLYNGTON^c, who had been employed in business by the two last abbots, Wenlok and Sudbury; by the former in the affairs of his household, and by the latter about the money he was to pay to the pope; and by the manner of his being elected abbot, should have been a person of a very good character, being chosen April 24, 1315, *per viam Spiritus Sancti*, that is, when some one being named as a proper person^d, all the electors presently agree to that person; which being a case, that did not often happen, it was supposed to be not without the special influence of the Holy Ghost, and from thence got the name.

^a Cotton Library, Claudius E. viii.

^b Page 619.

^c Flete. ^d Archives.

In July the same year^e, he was at Valence in Dauphiny, where it seems the cardinals were, in the vacancy of the papal see; and had the attestation of a notary public, that he came for his confirmation within three months, the time limited by a constitution of pope Nicolas III.

He built anew, very handsomely, the manor house at Islip, and in a different place^f; the old one, where the Confessor was born, being just by the church; he did the same also by that of Sutton in Gloucestershire: these were two of the estates assigned to the abbot's portion.

He visited the hospital of St. James in July 1319, and again^e in Octob. 1320, made some orders, and inflicted punishments and penalties on the master and several of the brethren, who had been faulty.

He died Sept. 11, 1333, and was buried in the south part of the cross before the altar of St. Benedict^h. His image in brass was upon the grave-stone: the brass being gone, the particular stone cannot now be distinguished. His epitaph was as mean poetry as that of any of his predecessors.

Hæc est abbatis Willelmi tumba, sciat;:

Quem mors amovit, et Curtlyngtonia fovit.

In mortis portu se Christi corpore pavit,

Sic exspiravit mundus confessus ab ortu.

The prior and convent very prudently, for a fine of one hundred pounds, got the keeping of the temporalities on his death. Ten marks were assigned for his anniversary.

THOMAS HENLEY was chosen abbot in the latter part of September 1333, beingⁱ then one of the

^e Archives.

^f Flete.

^e Archives.

^h Flete.

ⁱ Flete.

treasurers

treasurers of the convent: he was confirmed by the archbishop of Canterbury in the pope's name, and had the temporalities restored the 29th of June following.

This person had ^k a long contest with the king's treasurers, concerning the right to visit the hospital of Saint James^l: the case was this. Several abbots of Westminster had visited this hospital, but as some of them had also been the king's treasurers, these would have it, that they visited by that right, and not as abbots; the abbot's plea was, that abbots of Westminster, who had not been treasurers, and in particular his immediate predecessor had visited there, had made orders, corrected abuses, and directed penances for offenders.

In June 1342, a trial came on, and the jury gave a full verdict for the abbot: in as much as it was within the parish of St. Margaret, where the abbots had the sole jurisdiction time out of mind, and which had been confirmed to them by some bulls of pope Clement III. and because the abbots, and no other persons had exercised all sorts of visitatorial power in the said hospital. Notwithstanding this verdict, the treasurer managed so as to prevent any judgment being given upon it, and continued the suit. It lasted beyond both the abbot's and the treasurer's time: and an author ^m intimates, that the next treasurer, William de Edynden, by the indolence of the succeeding abbot, Byrcheston, who did not carry it on with the resolution of this abbot, got the right away from the abbey.

I would observe further, that from this verdict now remaining ⁿ, is taken what we have in Stow, and other modern writers of the history of this hospital, viz. that it was first founded, and endowed with two hides of land by

^k Flete.

A. xvi.

^l *Appendix*, N^o. v.

ⁿ *Niger Quaternus*, fol. 137.

^m Cotton Library, Cleopatra,

some citizens of London, holding those lands of the abbots of Westminster, for fourteen leprous maids; the time when, and the benefactors names, both unknown; that after this, some people of London gave in yearly rent to the value of fifty-six pounds, and then were added eight brothers, viz. six chaplains, and two laymen, to perform divine and other service for the aforesaid women.

A. D. 1335, Henly had a license from the king to be absent from the monastery, and study at Oxford for seven years. What gave occasion for such license, or what use he made of it, has not occurred to me.

A. D. 1338, he was chosen one of the presidents of the Benedictines at their triennial chapter.

He^b remitted to the convent nine dishes of meat, six conventual loaves, and three flaggons of beer, which they used to furnish daily for the abbot's table, when he was at Westminster, or the manor-house of Neyte: as also thirty pieces of oak timber, yearly from their wood at Hendon.

He died October 29, 1344, and^c was buried Nov. 4, under the lower part of the pavement before the high altar. The monk, who made his epitaph, had more regard for rhyme than good Latin, and seems to have laboured hard for such rhyme: however, if he did not flatter, the abbot must have been a very worthy person.

Hic abbas Thomas Henle jacet, aspicio mors.

Petre, pater Romæ, memor esto tui, rogo, Thomæ.

Fratres jure regens, sacram vitam, scio, degens,

Verax sermone fuit, et plenus ratione,

Auxilians vere genti, quam vidit egere.

Quos sanctos scivit Monachos, hos semper adivit,

Atque sibi tales Monachos fecit speciales.

Rex et magnates laudant ejus bonitates.

^a *Reyner de Antiq. Benedictinorum Angliæ.—Appendix.*

^b Flete.

^c Flete and Archives.

Nunc jacet orbatus Thomas sub marmore lectus,
 Sit precor electus, et cum Sanctis sociatus.
 Octobris fato decessit mense, grabato,
 Anno milleno, ter centeno, scio pleno
 Corde, quadragesimo quarto. Sepelitur in imo.

SIMON de BYRCHESTON succeeded Henley, Nov. 10, 1344: ^a but by what sort of choice is not said: he had been a monk, and gone through some of the annual offices; but probably was not the prior, when elected.

He assigned to the convent, on condition of an anniversary for himself, at the charge of about eight pounds, the profits of St. Edward's fair, which belonged to the abbot's portion, to be applied to the work of the cloysters, and the monks parlour then in building, and when these should be finished, to the repair and upholding the fabrick of the church.

He was abbot here but a few years, and it was well for that place, that he continued no longer; having, during his short time, ran the house a great deal in debt, as being of himself extravagant, having dishonest people about him, and his relations being wastful persons. He died May 15, 1349, of the plague, of which our historians give so terrible an account, and of which died also twenty six of the monks, who all were probably, as ^b Fuller conjectures, buried in one grave, and under the remarkably large stone in the cloysters. I have already observed, it was not laid there for abbot Gervaise de Blois: my author, who lived three hundred years ago, when the

^a Flète.

^c Archives.

liarium atque parentum vastatione.

^f From the Instrument in Flète.

nimis oneratum reliquit. *Cotton Li-*

^g Qui locum illum ore alieno, propria superfluitate, fraude fami-

brary, Cleopatra, A. xvi. fol. 158.

^h Worthies.

inscription was remaining, says he was buried under a little one.

Abbot Byrcheston was buried in the east cloysters, against the door of the Chapter-house: his epitaph was,

De Byrchestona Simon venerabilis abbas

Præminet ex merito nomine perpetuo.

Jam precibus fultus fratrum cum patribus almis

Felix iste pater floreat ante Deum.

The custody of the temporalities in the vacancy was committed again to the prior and convent.

SIMON LANGHAM. This extraordinary person was, as we may gather from his name ^a, and from a legacy he left to the church there, born at Langham in Rutlandshire. As far as I can observe, he did not become a monk here sooner than the year 1335. In 1346, I find him ^a proxy for abbot Byrcheston at the triennial chapter of the Benedictines, held at Northampton. In April 1349, he became the prior; and the abbot dying in the next month, he, at the latter end of it, was elected also abbot ^a: and went presently for his confirmation to the pope at Avignon.

He ^o paid the debts of his predecessors, Henley and Byrcheston, contracted partly by the former in law charges to maintain the jurisdiction of the abbey over the hospital of St. James, and partly and more especially by the carelessness and extravagance of the latter: these amounted to 2200 marks; beside 200 more discharged by him, for which the convent stood engaged. As to

¹ Flete.

² See his Will, in the Appendix.

N^o vi.

³ Comp. Camer. anno Edw. iii. 14.

^a *Quaternus Niger*, fol. 91.

^b *Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatra*, A. xvi.

fol. 188.

^c Flete, in *multis* *what*

what is farther¹ said, that he did this at his first coming in, and with money he had saved while a monk or the prior, it may justly be questioned. By the² rule of their order, the Benedictine monks could not have any thing in private property; and tho' in this place the³ surplus of the estates, given for the anniversary of queen Eleanor, was, after defraying the charges of that service, divided among the monks, yet this with him could not amount to any thing of a sum; for he was a monk here but a few years, and the prior, yet fewer weeks; and I observe there is no such thing in Flete, the⁴ author quoted for it. The words of another⁵ author, rightly understood, give us the matter more truly: the abbots had a great part of the estates of the monastery assigned for their particular share, and by this means, and living frugally, he was in no long time enabled to perform this.

Beside this, he bought in the place of⁶ serjeant of the cellar, which was become a thing of inheritance: he likewise gave to the convent, from the abbot's portion, a garden somewhere within the close, called the Bourgoigne. There were other places in Westminster with foreign names, as Petty France, and Petty Calais⁷, said to be so called; the former, because the French merchants, who traded with the Woolstaplers, lived in that place; and the other, because the Staple merchants of Calais dwelt there, but the reason why this was so named I have not met with.

He would⁸ never accept any thing from the convent by way of gift or present, an usual practice it seems with his

¹ *Antiquitat. Britan.*

² Cap. xxxiii.

³ *Comp. Maner. Reginae Altonoræ.*

⁴ Flete.

⁵ Qui locum illum nimis indebitatum suis parcens in brevi sapien-

ter restituit. *Cotton Library Cleopatra*, A. xvi.

⁶ Flete.

⁷ H. Turner's *MS. History of Westminster.*

⁸ Flete.

predecessors; but declared, he thought their portion was already rather too small. He took care that the Misericordia, or their better than ordinary dishes, or dinners, like to what are now called in our universities, Exceedings, and Gaudy days, should be common to all the monks, and not, as they had commonly done, serve only to feast a few.

He likewise rectified several other abuses, which had crept in, and brought the house again under excellent discipline; for which alone, and had he done nothing more, he was, says my author^a, in the judgment of the old monks, worthy to be equalled to the founder; and in truth such service, as it is the most useful to any place, so commonly is it the most difficult also; and accordingly it cost him a great deal of study, pains and resolution to effect it^a, as having (and in so large a body it could not well be expected other wise) many ill tempers to deal with, some being insolent, others odd and particular, some extravagant, and others perverse.

In November 1360, he was made lord treasurer; the promotion was owing to his character; and^b he is said to have made use of the advantage of his station, to induce the king to be more kind to the monastery, than he had formerly been^c. I find this prince added two staggs yearly from Windsor forest, to the eight bucks formerly given by King Henry III. He likewise gave the beforementioned^d relicks of St. Bennet's scull, and the vestments reported to be used by St. Peter, when he officiated.

A. D. 1361, our abbot was elected bishop of London; but Ely becoming vacant at the same time, he altered his mind, and chose that, and was consecrated to it March

^a Flete.

^a Quantaque industria quorundam insolentias, abusiones, singularitates, superfluitates, et malitias ex-

tirpavit. *Flete.*

^b Flete.

^c Archives.

^d In the *Life of Abbot Crokeley.*

94 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

20, 1361-2. This action has been represented as the effect of covetousness, Ely having better revenues than London; if that was the real motive, as it is not always easy to assign the true reason of mens actions; yet no man ever desired a large revenue for better purposes, viz. to shew a bountiful nature, and to do good.

Feb. 19, 1363-4, from the treasurer'ship he was advanced to be lord chancellor. The experience had of his wisdom and abilities in business is said to have procured him this promotion also: and in July 24, 1366, he was, by papal provision, but at the desire of the king, translated from Ely to Canterbury; on which occasion we meet with these two rhiming verses,

• Latantur cœli, quia Simon transit ab Ely;
Cujus ad adventum in Kent fient millia centum.

The author of which was certainly no friend to this prelate, and I believe as little to the truth. The writer of the lives of the bishops of Ely, published by Wharton, treats him with particular respect; and he procured one thing from the king, which doubtless was a great kindness to his successors in that see, viz. that on a vacancy, the king's officers should not seize the stock or implements of husbandry belonging to the bishopric, but only the profits or income of the estates. While bishop there, he also held a diocesan synod, in which he made several canons, rectifying some abuses, and directing the behaviour of his clergy in various respects.

He was archbishop but a little above two years: Some of the most remarkable things in this short time, were, first, in a visitation of his province, he determined a dispute between the clergy and inhabitants of London, con-

* *Anglia Sacra*, vol. p. 47.

† *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 663.

* *Concilia Britan. Wilkins*, vol.

iii. p. 59.

governing tythes, decreeing, that the payment should be after the rate of a farthing for every ten shillings rent of their houses on each Sunday and festival of the year which had a vigil^h: this was only the confirming what the clergy had claimed as their due, and which had long before been allowed them by Roger Niger, bishop of London: After Langham's time, it had also the confirmations of archbishop Arundel in 1397, of pope Innocent VII. in 1404, of pope Nicolas V. in 1453, and in 1465, the city of London, in Common Council, made an order, that the bull of this last pope should be obeyed: and the tythes, I apprehend, were paid in this manner till the latter end of king Henry VIII.'s reign, when by a decree of the archbishop of Canterbury, lord Chancellor, and some more of the Privy Council, and which was confirmed by parliament, the payment was settled at two shillings and nine pence per pound.

* Pope Urban V. designing to correct the excess of pluralities, made a constitution, that the Metropolitans should, in their respective provinces, enquire out the names, both of the persons who held pluralities, and likewise of the benefices thus held: this being sent hither, archbishop Langham was very careful in the enquiry: and it was thereby found, that some had a shameful number, twenty, or more, with cure of souls.

One action of his, while archbishop, I know not how to defend[†]: his predecessor, Simon Islip, had founded an hall at Oxford, called Canterbury hall, now a part of Christ Church, had endowed it, and he himself had made the famous John Wicliffe, the head of it. This person, our archbishop would needs remove from thence, and place a monk of Christ Church in Canterbury in his

^h Wharton *De Episcopis Londinensibus*, p. 86.

[†] Anno 1545.

^h *Concilia Britan. Wilkins*, vol. iii. p. 62.

[†] *Antiquitates Oxon.* p. 183.

room.

room. The pretence for this was, not Wicliffe's holding any heretical opinions; (and it is probable the ill usage, he met with in this matter, first put him, a man of spirit as well as learning, upon making enquiries into the then received opinions in religion, and the pope's power;) but the archbishop had a mind it should be a college for the education of monks; and he thought a secular priest would be an improper person for their governor. The members of the college, not readily submitting to the archbishop's pleasure, he sequestered a part of their revenue; and when they appealed to the pope, he had interest enough at the court of Rome, to carry the cause against them, and Wicliffe, with some others, was removed. However, this doth not justify such a proceeding; the appointments of founders ought to be esteemed as sacred things, and not to be set aside for some supposed advantages in a new scheme.

^m In September 1368, pope Urban V. made Langham a cardinal: it doth not appear, that he had at all courted this promotion: most probably it was the pope's own act, moved by the character of the man, or pleased with the careful execution of his constitution relating to pluralities; but the king was certainly much displeased, and presently ordered the temporalities of the archbishopric, as vacant, to be seized. ⁿ By such promotion, the vacancy was a thing of course, or in the style of business at those times, a person was discharged by the pope from his obligation to attend a particular church, that he might be employed in the service of the universal one: and it was a special favour, when the pope allowed the person so promoted to hold his former preferments in commendam. Sometimes a person covenanted beforehand to re-

^m *Ciaconii Vitæ Pontificum, Romæ*
1601.

ⁿ *Baluzius de Papis Avenionensibus*, vol. i. col. 1031.

tain what he had; so in the year 1383. ° Walter Warde-law would not accept the red hat, but on condition, that he might keep his archbishopric of Glasgow with it: but Langham had not that precaution. Before this person's time, A. D. 1278, by Robert Kilwardby's being made a cardinal, the archbishopric of Canterbury was vacated, and bestowed, by papal provision, on John Peckham. As to the concern of the crown in this matter, our kings did not look with a good eye on persons so advanced, without their procurement or concurrence, as judging very rightly, that such would depend on the pope, who had thus exalted them, more than sometimes might consist with the good of the kingdom. In 1426, when P Henry Beaufort, the rich bishop of Winchester, and great uncle to king Henry VI. was made a cardinal, it was debated in Council, whether, by accepting that dignity, he had not forfeited his place of privy counsellor: and tho' in regard to his near relation to the king, he was allowed to continue, yet he was to withdraw from Council, when any matter in controversy between the crown and the papal court came under debate.

Langham did not make any struggle to hold the archbishopric, and as to what hath been said concerning his quitting it willingly or otherwise, it may easily be adjusted; no doubt he would gladly have kept it, but as he had missed his proper time, and he found the king resolved against it, he did wisely not to contend, when he knew it would be to no purpose. After this, he with the king's leave, retiring to Otford, an house belonging to the archbishopric, reduced his family and lived very privately: a few months after he set out for the papal court, then at

° *Baluzius*, vol. i. col. 1312.

414. 497.

† *Gibson's Codex*, p. 77.

† *Anstis's Register of the Garter*,

° *Rymer's Fœdera*, tom. x. p. vol. i. p. 104.

98 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

* Montifiascone in Italy, where he had the title of St. Sixtus given him, and was afterwards provided by the pope and his successor with ecclesiastical dignities in this kingdom to a full thousand pounds a year¹, viz. the deanry of Lincoln, the archdeaconry and treasurership of Wells, the archdeaconry of York, and the prebend of Wistowe, in that church.

A. D. 1371, (it had been designed by this pope Urban, but he dying, his successor) Gregory XI. appointed him, and the French cardinal de Beauvois, to mediate a peace between the kings of England and France. We are told by a ^u writer of pope Gregory's life, that they did not succeed, by reason as they had been the chancellors of the two kingdoms, they were too much attached to their respective princes; but it is somewhat differently related in our ^x history, as that cardinal Langham, on his appointment to this business, went immediately to the French cardinal, then at Melun, and when they had there consulted together for four days, they both went to the French court, from whence they, at least this cardinal, came over to England with the sense of the French king upon this matter.

However, tho' this legation had not the intended success, yet while he was here, by his ^y mediation, a peace was made between the king and the earl of Flanders, then at variance, on account of the earl's breaking his engagement to marry his daughter to Edmund earl of Cambridge, the king's son, and bestowing her on Philip the French king's brother.

In the beginning of the next year^z, the cardinal left England to return to the pope, and taking Canterbury

* *Baluzius de Papis Avenionen.*
vol. i. col. 1024.

¹ Archives.

^u *Baluzius*, vol. i. col. 427.

^x Fabian.

^y *Rymer's Fædera*, tom. vi. p. 717.

^z Jan. 1372-3.

in his way, was very generous to the monks of Christ Church, giving every one a piece of gold. On his coming to Avignon, he easily cleared himself of what, on a misrepresentation, the ^a pope and cardinals had blamed him for, viz. the not having kept up to the ceremonial, and demeaning himself to the king beneath the dignity of a cardinal. In this same year he was made ^b cardinal bishop of Præneste.

Wittlesey, archbishop of Canterbury, dying in July 1374, the ^c monks of Christ Church, not forgetting the cardinal's generosity to them, made a postulation for him: at which the king was very angry, and it was not without some difficulty, as well as expence, that the king was brought off from a resolution of banishing them for their insolence: the pope also and cardinals, would not allow the postulation, because Langham was an able man in business, and they wanted him at Avignon.

The next year there was a great plague here in England; and people dying apace of it, the ^d cardinal obtained from the pope two bulls, granting for six months, to all that died penitently, and had made confession, full pardon of their sins: the favour of this, I suppose, was, that it extended to all sins whatsoever; there being at other times many cases exempted from the absolution of ordinary priests, and reserved to bishops, or even to the pope himself.

It appears by some ^e letters still remaining, that about this time he was much set upon founding some chantries here at Westminster, and at Kilborn, and on rebuilding the west part of the church: for endowing the former he gave 1000 marks to purchase an estate of

^a *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 794.

^b *Baluzius*, col. iv. p. 1025.

^c *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i. p. 794.

^d *Ad. Murimuth Continuatio*, p.

132.

^e Archives.

forty marks yearly ; and towards the other he gave 600 marks, and was very pressing to have the work go forward, as fast as might be. We find by the same letters that there being a talk at Avignon of the pope's intending to remove thence to Rome, he was averse to the going thither, and would rather have spent the remainder of his life here in England, and should have been glad of an invitation from the king for that purpose.

He died at Avignon, July 22, 1376, of a palfie, with which he was taken a day or two before as he sat at dinner. His body, as ordered by his will, was first deposited in a new built church of the Carthusians near Avignon, and three years after brought over, and interred here in St. Benner's chapel by the convent, as became so great a benefactor, at very nigh an hundred pounds expence, beside the charge of this tomb, which with his effigies upon it, and the arms of the kings of England, of Westminster abbey, of the sees of Canterbury and Ely about it, is still remaining in good condition. The epitaph made for him expresses his several preferments, and the time of his death.

Simon de Langham sub petris hijs tumulatus,
Istius ecclesie monachus fuerat, prior, abbas.
Sede vacante fuit electus Londoniensis
Præsul et Antistes Hely, sed postea primas
Totius regni, magnus regisque minister,
Nam thesaurarius et cancellarius ejus ;
Ac cardinalis in Roma presbiter iste,
Postque Prenestrinus est factus episcopus, atque
Nuncius ex parte papæ transmittitur isthuc.
Urbe dolente pater, quem nunc revocare nequimus
Magdalenæ festo, milleno septuageno
Et ter centeno sexto Christi ruit anno.

† Elete.

Hunc

An History of Westminster Abbey. 101

Hunc Deus absolvat de cunctis quæ male gessit

Et meritis matris sibi calica gaudia donet.

That in prose on the verge of his tomb is this still remaining: — Hic jacet dominus Simon de Langham quondam Abbas hujus loci, Thesaurarius Angliæ, electus London. Ep. Elien. Cancellar. Angliæ. Archiep. Cantuar. Presbyter Cardinalis, et postea Ep. Prænestrinus—the rest is torn off.

By his will, which as not hitherto published I have put in the Appendix^e, he gave a great deal to the fabrick of the abbey: the whole of his benefactions to this place, including the debts of his predecessors discharged, and what he gave in his life-time, for his anniversary, to found chantries, and to the fabrick, amounted to 10800 l. as we are told in these two verses.

Res, Æs de Langham tua Simon sunt data quondam,
Octingentena librarum millia dena.

* The character given of this person is, that he was one of great capacity, very wise, and very eloquent: to which we may add, that he was both by spirit and temper extremely well qualified for business; of a generous nature, of great humanity to those under him, and that he never forgot the place where he had his education, and laid the foundation of his greatness.

If I have taken into the account of this person some things not immediately relating to my subject, the history of this church; his high stations, his real worth, his extraordinary bounty to this place, and the matters themselves, as being either not taken notice of in other histories, or at least not laid together, will, I hope, be my excuse; such uncommon merit deserved somewhat more, than either a slight or a short account.

g. N^o. vi.

^a Flete.

N.I.C.O.

NICOLAS LITLINGTON at that time the prior, was, on Langham's advancement to Ely, in the former part of April 1362, chosen abbot in his placeⁱ. He was a monk here before his predecessor, and while in that station had been a stirring person, and very useful to the monastery^k, having obtained in free gift the custody of the temporalities in three vacancies, the first by his favour with the queen, and the two others directly from the king: he likewise had improved the estate of the convent^l at Hyde, now Hyde Park, and also at Bemflete in Essex, without any charge to the house: for these services he, while prior, had an anniversary allowed him, an unusual and very great favour. In January preceding his election an^m high wind had blown down most, if not all, of the abbot's manor-houses: these he rebuilt within three years, and better than they were before. No abbot ever set his mind more upon improving the buildings, and bestowing fine furniture on the monastery: he built the present college hall (the old one was on the south-side of the great cloysters, and the north wall of it is still remaining) the kitchen, the Jerusalem chamber, the abbot's house, now the deanry; the houses of several officers, as the bayliff's, the celarer's, the infirmarer's, and the sacrist's. The great malt-house, lately the dormitory for the king's scholars, and the tower adjoining, late the lodgings of the second master: the stone wall of the infirmary garden, now the college garden; the water mill, and a stone wall, or facing to the mill damn, filled up, or the ditch belonging to it, within the memory of man: he likewise finished the south and west sides of the great cloysters. But as he

ⁱ Archives.^k Flete.^l Archives.^m *Ad. Murimuth Continuatio*, p. 115. and Flete.

was enabled to do all this chiefly with the money left by his predecessor Langham, he should have put some memorial of the cardinal upon the buildings; as he has his own arms, and the initial letters of his name on the key stone of the cloyster arches.

As to furniture, he gave to the great hall as much ^a plate of several sorts, as weighed one hundred and four pounds: and forty pounds to be used in the Misericordia room: likewise for the use of the abbots, his successors, plate to near the same weight of that to the hall. For this benefaction it was agreed, that he should alwaies at the grace after meals be prayed for particularly, and by name. He moreover gave to the abbey ^o a fine mitre, which cost one hundred marks; a pastoral staff, value 15 *l.* a great missal, and two great chalices to the high altar. New furniture of all sorts, as priests vestments, chalices, a censer, a bell, a basin, and a pix, all of silver gilt to the abbot's chapel; beside service books to that, and to the chapel of the infirmary.

In the time of this abbot there was a notable contest ^p with the dean and canons of the college of St. Stephen, founded within the royal palace at Westminster by king Edward III, relating to jurisdiction: the cause was carried to Rome, where by the papal court sentence was given for the abbey, and St. Stephen's chapel declared to be subject to its jurisdiction, as much as the other chapels within the parish of St. Margaret: but the people of St. Stephen's, who had the court here on their side, did not acquiesce in this, and the suit continued, till at length, A. D. 1394, the king, and some other great persons interposing, it came to a composition, and it was agreed, that the chapel of St. Stephen, the chapel of St. Mary under it, a little chapel on the south side, then used as a chapter house, and

^a Archives.

^o Flete.

^p Flete and Archives.

the chapel de la Pewe, should be exempt from the parish, and the abbey, the college paying yearly five marks to the abbey, and the right to institute and install the deans there being reserved to the abbot.

A. D. 1378, a remarkable thing happened here relating to sanctuary. Robert Hawley and John Schakell, two very brave men, had in the wars in Spain, under the Black Prince in 1367, taken a prisoner the count of Denia, a person of great quality in that country: now in those times the ranfome of a prisoner belonged to those, whose prisoner he was adjudged to be. This count, under pretence to raise money for his ranfome, sent for his eldest son, and left him here in his stead, but being got home, forgot both his son and the ranfome. Some years after, the court, or rather the duke of Lancaster, who, in right of his wife, claimed the kingdom of Castile, having occasion for this person, demanded him of Hawley and Schakell, who refusing to deliver him without a sufficient consideration, were committed to the Tower, from whence they made their escape, and took sanctuary here at Westminster. Sir Alan Boxhull, constable of the Tower, and one Sir Ralph Ferrars, coming in pursuit of them with fifty armed men, seized Schakell, and put him again in the Tower, and following Hawley into the church, upon his resistance, killed him in the quire at the time of high mass. The day of the month when this was done, was noted in some verses put down on the very spot of the pavement where it happened.

M. Domini C. ter, septuaginta, his dabis octo

Taurini celebrem plebe colente die diem.

Hic duodena prius in corpore vulnera gestans

Ense petente caput Haule Robertus obit

Cujus in interitu libertas, cultus, honestas

Planxit militiae immunis Ecclesiae.

* *Tho. Walsingham.*

The

An History of Westminster Abbey. 105

The festival of Taurinus mentioned in these verses, and who, according to the legendary accounts, was bishop of Eureux in Normandy in the first century, was kept on the eleventh day of August. Hawley was buried in the south part of the cross, and had an epitaph, of which thus much remained in Camden's time.

Me dolus, ira, furor multorum, militis atque

— — — — — in hoc gladiis celebri pietatis asylo

Dum Levita Dei sermones legit ad aram.

Proh dolor! ipse meo monachorum sanguine vultus

Aspersi moriens: chorus est mihi testis in ævum.

Et me nunc retinet sacer is locus Hawle Robertum,

Hic quia pestiferos male sensi primitus enses.

Great complaints were made about this violation of sanctuary, and not altogether without reason; for tho' this privilege had been carried much too far, and such places were become a refuge to bad men, and so an encouragement to bad practices: yet in this case the Jus asyli might well be allowed: It was only a refuge to innocent persons, seeking protection from power and from oppression; again, the church it's self, and more especially the quire part, was alwaies thought to be entitled to more regard than the district or liberties about it; and the time and offices of publick worship to be above all chiefly respected.

The church, as profaned by this murder, was shut up about four months: the archbishop of Canterbury, attended by five other bishops, did, with great solemnity,

* Baronius on the Roman martyrology. Lond. 1606.

* N. Quat. f. 88.

* Reges, Regina. &c. quarto,

* T. Walsingham.

excommunicate Boxhull and Ferrars, and all others concerned with them in this matter: and the bishop of London, every Wednesday and Friday for a good while after, repeated the excommunication at St. Paul's ^x. Boxhull and Ferrars covenanted to pay 200 *l.* to the abbey in part, by way of penance ^y. Sometime after this the old count being dead, the council, better considering the matter, agreed with Schakell for his prisoner for 500 marks in hand, and 100 marks yearly for his life. When he, being to deliver up the person all along concealed by him, produced his valette, to the extreme astonishment of every one, that he could manage so well as to induce the young nobleman to attend on him in this low manner, and that the other should have so much honour and generosity, as not to discover himself to Schakell's prejudice, but rather chuse to continue a servant in a strange country to a person put into prison.

^z It is said, that in the parliament shortly after this held at Gloucester, the abbot behaved himself with great courage against this violation of sanctuary; and that in the next parliament at Westminster the privileges of sanctuary were confirmed, with this most reasonable exception, that the goods of persons, so taking sanctuary, should be liable to be seized for the payment of their debts.

^a In the last year of this abbot, on expectation of an invasion by the French, he and two of the monks prepared themselves to go armed to the sea coast for the defence of their country: the abbot's age might have excused him, he being at that time at least seventy. But one of the two monks, John Canterbury, supposing his courage equal to his stature, was a very proper person for a soldier, being one of the largest men in the kingdom,

^x 2. N. f. 87.

^y *Walsingham.*

^z Flete.

^a 2. N. f. 87.

and

and his armour, which, the invasion not taking place, was carried into London to be sold, so big that no person could be found of a size that it would fit.

Litlington died Nov. 29, 1386, at the manor-house of Neyte near Westminster, at that time thought a good building; for the duke of Lancaster^b, styling himself king of Castile, desired leave of the abbot to reside there during the sitting of a parliament at Westminster. This abbot was buried before the door of the Vestibulum^c, and against the altar of St. Blaise. The grave-stone seems to be still remaining; and his epitaph, tho' there be nothing left of it upon the stone, was one of these two following.

Si liceat laudare virum post fata; perhenni
Ære tuos sonet, abba, pios ut versus honores,
Facta, genus, mores, pietas, prudentia, virtus,
Poscunt, urget, avent, suadet, monet, incitat atque.
Os, ratione, manus, aures, vaga lumina, gressus,
Subtrahis a vitiis, morum gravitate modestus.
Constanter pro jure Dei bellans tua virtus
Contulit exemplar aliis pastoribus ingens.
Sentiat alma parens Litlington nunc Nicolaus
Morte quod invita^d tibi det: devotus amavit.
Fit fatata dies penultima mense Novembris,
C. ter, et X. ter, et L. M. sex, hujus necis annus.

Or this.

Hacce domo ductor Nicolaus erat quoque structor,
Et sibi tunc sedem, cœlo construxit et ædem
M. semel, C. ter, erat annus sex octoagenus,
Cum perit iste abbas divino flamine plenus.
Quinta dies fit ei requies in fine Novembris.
Detur ei, pietate Dei, merces requiei. Amen.

^b Archives.

^c Flete.

^d Thus in the MS.

In abbot Litlington's time, one ^e John de Reding, a monk of Westminster, wrote a continuation of Adam Murimuth's chronicle, after the year 1325, different from that published by Hall ^f. He gives this modest account of himself, and his performance. *Sequentia futuris notari ac memorari quidam frater Johannes de Reding, monachus Westmonasterii, nomine tantum, non conversatione, perfectâ literâ vacuus & ingenio; plus relatione vulgari, quam propria consideratione, seu literis magnatum instructus; ob prolixitatem actuum presentium antiqua scripta nunquam allegans, gravi labore, ac rudi modo contexuit.*

WILLIAM de COLCHESTER was chosen abbot, Dec. 10, 1386^e. He became a monk here a little before 1360; and was employed by the convent to manage their law-suit against the dean and canons of St. Stephen's at the papal court, from July 1377 till November 1379. As a reward, I apprehend, for the trouble and dangers of this service, he was made the archdeacon; and in 1382, allowed by the house a chamber and garden to himself, a yearly salary of six marks, a corrody, or monk's provision, above his other allowance; and to be treated, in all other respects, as one of the senior monks.

He was again at Rome, A. D. 1384, probably about the same business, the suit still continuing^h. It doth not appear that he ever was the prior, for tho' the papal provision for that office had been obtained, yet he thought proper to disclaim it, as procured by his friends without his knowledge, and to sue out the king's pardon.

ⁱ In 1391, he was sent abroad on some business for the king, but to what place, or on what particular occa-

^e Cotton library, Cleopatra, A.

xvi.

^f Oxon. 1722.

^g N. 2. fol. 86.

^h Arch. Comp. Camerarii.

ⁱ N. 2. fol. 87.

sion hath not occurred. In 1393, he was one of the presidents of the Benedictines at their triennial chapter, as also once or twice afterwards.—In 1394, king Richard II. buried here his queen Anne, sister to the emperor Wenceslaus, in great pomp, and ordered a stately tomb for her, and for himself; the very gilding of the two images upon it came to above four hundred marks; and he likewise gave to the house lands of two hundred pounds yearly value, for their anniversaries^k.

This prince shewed, in several respects, great kindness to this church. There are two pictures still remaining in it, given, no doubt, by him: one of the king himself in his royal robes, sitting in his coronation chair: the other of his badge or device, a royal hart.

A. D. 1395, John Waltham, bishop of Salisbury, was buried in the Capella Regum, which is said to have occasioned great murmuring^l; the bishop was treasurer to king Richard, and a great favourite; and the king would have it so: the abbey was well considered for this; the king giving a vestment valued at 1000 marks, and the bishop's executors another worth forty pounds, beside five hundred marks to found an anniversary for him.

A. D. 1399, the abbot, with some noblemen and bishops, it should seem against their wills, were carried over to Ireland by the king, in order to finish what had been done by the parliament at Shrewsbury the year before; which parliament had given an extraordinary power to eight persons, to be nominated by the king; that whatever they did agree upon, as to the matters left unfinished, should have the force of a law: and on Michaelmas-day in the same yearⁿ, our abbot was one of the commissioners

^l *Niger Quaternus*, fol. 88.

^m *Tho. Walsingham*, p. 357.

^k Archives.

ⁿ *Decem Scriptores*, col. 2743.

^l *Tho. Walsingham*, p. 352.

deputed.

110 *An History of Westminster Abbey:*

deputed by the parliament to receive the resignation of the crown from that king.

As to what our modern historians relate concerning abbot Colchester, as if he, jealous of king Henry IV. from some angry expressions against the clergy, formerly used, was, in the year 1400, the contriver of, or at least concerned in, the design of destroying that prince, I can find no good authority for it: this is certain, that what they report of his being seized with a fit of the palsy, occasioned by grief for the disappointment, and dying shortly after, is a great mistake; for he continued abbot many years after this, and did not die till 1420. I observe also, as hardly consistent with this report, that then, and for some time after, the house was fuller of monks than usual; and likewise, that Merks, bishop of Carlisle, after his trial and conviction for such conspiracy, was committed to the care of this very abbot; that bishop had been a monk of this house; his history^o has been of late thoroughly examined; and if the speech said to be made by him in behalf of king Richard, be justly supposed a forgery of Hall, the historian who first published it, it may as justly be believed, that the same person was the inventor also of this story concerning our abbot; for no author before him has any thing about it.

In May 1408, this abbot was at Pisa in Italy^r; the occasion of his going thither, I have not read: most probably it related to the schism then in the papacy; several cardinals meeting there in the same month on that account.

March 20, 1412-3, king Henry IV. being taken ill, while at his devotions in the abbey, was carried into the Jerusalem chamber, a large room belonging to the abbot's

^o By bishop Kennet.
vol. ii. p. 1396.

^r Martene's *Thesaurus Anecdotorum*,

house,

An History of Westminster Abbey. III

house, and which still bears the name, where he died : it is said further, that the king, being informed how that chamber was called, should declare, he knew that his time was come, it having been foretold him, that he should die in a place of that name. Though this latter part of the story has the air of a fable, yet it is old, and I find it in an author^a who wrote in the time of king Edward IV.

October 20, 1414, abbot Colchester was appointed one of the king's ambassador's to the Council of Constance : the others were the earl of Warwick, the bishops of Bath and Wells, of Salisbury, and of Hereford, the prior of Worcester, and the abbot of St. Mary's at York.

In the latter part of this man's time, the rebuilding the west part of the abbey was carried on with great application : the work seems to have stood still all the reign of king Henry IV. but his son king Henry V. greatly encouraged it^r, and as we have before said, notwithstanding his charges in the war with France, gave yearly for this use 1000 marks.

This abbot died some time in October 1420, having held his place the longest of any person, viz. almost thirty-four years : he was buried in St. John Baptist's chapel, where the tomb, and his effigies upon it, but without any epitaph or inscription, are still remaining : only the two first letters of his name W. C. are on the pillow under his head.

As to his character, if we may argue from his being so often employed abroad, he must have been a shrewd, wise man, and of good abilities in business.

It is observed, that in this same year, there died, beside the abbot thirteen of the monks ; one of these, Ralph

^a *Historiæ Croylandensis Continuatio*, p. 499. about 1470.

^r *Fœdera*, tom. ix. p. 38.

112 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

Selby, deserves particular notice. A.D. 1385, he was prebendary of Driffeld, in the cathedral of York; 1386, subdean of that church, and 1392, by exchange, became archdeacon of Buckingham: 1395, he was one of the executors of bishop Waltham*: 1398, collated to the archdeaconry of Norfolk; and 1399, became a monk of this place. Other things relating to him are mentioned in his epitaph.

Ecce Radulphus ita Selby jacet hic cœnobita,
 Doctor per merita, præpotens lege perita:
 Legibus ornatus, a regibus et veneratus:
 Ordo, ejusque status per eum conciliatus.
 M. C quater X bis post partum Virginis iste
 Michaelis festo tibi spiravit, bone Christe.

In abbot Colchester's time, about the year 1401, died Richard de Cirencestre, who became a monk of Westminster about the middle of king Edward III.'s reign, and wrote an History or Chronicle, from the year 449, or the coming in of the Saxons, to the year 1348, yet remaining unprinted.

As also a short Geographical Commentaray of the situation of Britain, and the Roman stations in it.—N.B. A copy of this work is in the hands of Dr. Stukeley, a person well known for his skill in the antiquities of this country, which he designs shortly to publish.

Cirencestre wrote also notes, or a Commentary on the Nicene and Apostles Creeds: but whether this work be yet in being, I do not know.

And another monk of the house, William Sudbury, was so far an author as to make tables or indexes to Lyra and Thomas Aquinas.

* Le Neve's *Fassi*.

The successor to William de Colchester, was **RICHARD HARWEDEN** (his name is constantly so written, not Harouden or Harouden) from a place of that name somewhere in Northamptonshire: This person became a monk of the abbey about the year 1308, and had gone through several of the annual offices discharged by the monks; particularly for some years, under the title of Custos Novi Operis; he had the care of the buildings of the monastery, and was also one of the treasurers of the money given by king Henry V. for rebuilding the west part of the abbey, which had been left unaltered when king Henry III. built anew the quire, or east part of the church, and it is probable his behaviour in this employment might recommend him to that prince, for he came in abbot by papal provision; and that no doubt was procured by the king's favour. He at the time of his appointment was not the prior; one Robert Whately held then that office.

I do not meet with any thing remarkable here in this man's time, beside the most solemn burial of king Hen. V. the particulars of which may be seen in the *Fœdera*, in Stowe's Annals, and other histories. This prince was a great benefactor to the monastery; beside a thousand marks yearly to the building already mentioned, he gave two fine books, a Psalter, and the Flores Historiarum; he restored a ring, in which was a ruby valued at a thousand marks; it was first given by king Richard II. but had been taken away; and a hundred pounds yearly were given for his anniversary, which was afterwards, the twenty-third year of king Henry VI. changed into lands, at this time belonging to the church.

* Archives, Offord Cluny, Huntingdon. *Rym.*
 * Tom. x. p. 255. &c. tom. xi. p. 89.
 * Ledecombe Regis, Berks.

114 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

This abbot resigned April 2, 1440, and had for his support an yearly allowance out of the abbot's income, confirmed to him by the king and the pope, quia diu laudabiliter profuit. When he died, or in what part of the church he was buried, I have not discovered.

The abbot next to Harweden was not Richard Sudbury, for he is the same person with Richard de Kedyngton, who became abbot here A. D. 1307, and of whom we have given an account in his place; but EDMUND KYRTON; who is said to have been of a very good family, viz. of Cobildik, or Cobledike, which name I have met with as high as the time of king Edward I. and by an herald's visitation in queen Elizabeth's reign, it appears there were families of that name, both in Lincolnshire and Suffolk; but as Kyrtton is the name of a place in each of those counties, and the abbey had lands in both; and the arms given by both, and by the abbot do not differ, viz. a Cheveron gules, between three Cross Crosslets, gules, in a field argent, I do not know from which of the places he came hither.

He became a monk here about the year 1403, was in 1423, head or prior of the Benedictine Scholars at Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College in Oxford, and at that time a man of business and consideration among those of his order, at their general triennial chapter held at Northampton.

The exact time of his promotion here I have not discovered (it was between May 27, and August 20, 1440) nor the manner of his appointment. Papal provisions, but procured mostly by the crown, were much used at that time.

He was esteemed a good divine, and is said to have preached before pope Martin V. with approbation. He

, Archives.

was again at the papal court A. D. 1437, being sent by the university of Oxford² along with one Philip Norreys, head of an hall there, who had been, if not wrongfully, yet at least irregularly complained of to pope Eugenius IV. and was cited to appear before him.

This abbot resigned his place Oct. 23, 1462, on the same account, no doubt, as his predecessor, viz. age and infirmities, and had an yearly pension of two hundred marks for his life. He died in Octob. 1466, and was buried in St. Andrew's Chapel, the screen of which he had ornamented with carved birds, flowers, and cherubims, and with the arms, devices, and mottoes of the nobility: and where his tomb-stone with his family-arms upon it, is still remaining.

His epitaph was this,

Pastor pacificus, subjectis vir moderatus,

Hac sub marmorea petra requiescit humatus.

Edmundus Kirton, hic quondam qui fuit abbas

Bis denis annis cum binis connumerandis.

Sacrae Scripturae doctor probus, immo probatus,

Illustri stirpe de Cobildik generatus,

Coram Martino papa proposuit iste,

Ob quod multiplices laudes habuit et honores.

Qui obiit tertio die Octobris A. D. M.cccc. Lxvi.

Eleison Kyrie, curando morbida mundi.

In the beginning of Kirton's presiding, Nicolas Ashby, a monk of the house, and who had been the prior from 1435, was made bishop of Llandaff.

GEORGE NORWYCH, one of the senior monks, but not the prior (John Flete the historian then held that office) succeeded upon Kyrton's resignation:

² Wood's *Historia Academiae Oxon.*

when abbot he managed ill, and ran the house much in debt; upon which the monks, either petitioning, or preparing to petition the king for a visitation^a, he agreed to consign over the administration of his office to the prior, and two of the monks, to retire from the place, and live as a boarder in some other house of the Benedictine Order, with the allowance of an hundred monks yearly, till his debts should be paid. He died in 1469, but where buried I have not found. He seems to have been an easy person, and too much governed by one of the monks.

N. B. This abbot's name is omitted by Camden, Keep, and Dart, and but just mentioned by Mr. Willis.

THOMAS MILLYNG came in on the death of Norwych, and when elected was the prior: He became a monk of the house about 1447, prior in 1465, on the death, or rather resignation of John Flete, and abbot in 1469. The next year after, king Edward IV. flying out of the kingdom from the great earl of Warwick, and the queen taking sanctuary here at Westminster, in a very destitute condition, the abbot behaved to her with great civility, providing her of what things she had occasion for, and when she was here brought to bed of a prince, afterwards king Edward V. he and the prior were the godfathers.

According to Leland^b, he was a man of learning, and, as he had been informed, understood Greek: he was also a preacher, both of which were accounted great things at that time. Out of regard to his abilities, or rather for his kindness to the queen in her distress, the king made him a privy counsellour, and A. 1474. pro-

^a Appendix, No. vii.

^b De Scriptoribus Britannicis, p. 483.

noted him to the bishoprick of Hereford, of which place he died bishop, A. D. 1492. and was buried in the middle of St. John Baptist's chapel in this church.

A. D. 1474, JOHN ESTENEY, at that time the prior was, on Millyng's promotion, made abbot by papal provision, without doubt procured for him by the king. He was a monk here some time before Millyng, and one of the three, to whom the government of the monastery, on the mismanagment and retiring of abbot Norwych, was committed. He is said at his first coming in to have lived very frugally, but withal to very good purpose, as being thereby enabled to clear a debt of 2700 l. contracted by the preceeding abbots, a good part of which was occasioned by their being obliged to go the pope to have their elections confirmed, the charge each time, including fees at Rome, first fruits, and journey expences thither and home, amounting to at least eight hundred marks. Of this expence and trouble they were eased in 1478; they had been soliciting the thing from 1421, if not before, but the matter stuck at the papal court, however at length^d, king Edward IV. writing several times, and very earnestly, to the pope, and to one or more of the cardinals, it was granted, and the abbots excused; but the house was to pay one hundred florens yearly to the pope's treasury for such indulgence. This same year two manors in Worcestershire, Cradeley, and Hagley were settled by the king upon the monastery, for two monks to pray for the souls of the king and queen, in a chapel dedicated to St. Erasmus, which she had built near St. Mary's chapel.

Esteney obtained likewise from the pope, that the monks of Westminster might be ordained priests three years sooner than the stated time, or immediately after

one and twenty: this dispensation seems to have been no common thing, for tho' indulgences of this kind had been frequently granted to particular persons of high birth, or great interest, yet not often, I believe, to communities.

Our abbot also paid himself a thousand pounds, in which the house was fined for escapes out of their prison.

In his time the building of the west end of the church went on very well; the vaultings were finished, and the great west window set up; the abbot seems to have been much set on the work, for he kept it always in his own direction, which before his time had been committed to the care of some one of the monks. See some verses relating to him^e.

He was the person, who is said to have greatly favoured William Caxton, exercising the art of printing here; it could not be Islip, as Stow, and others from him report, for he was not the abbot, nor even the prior here, till some years after Caxton's death: nor again, was it Millyng Estney's predecessor; unless it appears, that books were printed here as soon as 1474, which, I suppose, cannot be shewn.

Estney died in 1498, and was buried on the south side of St. John the evangelist's chapel, his effigies in brass is still remaining on the tomb stone, and a label with these words: *Exultabo in Deo Jesu meo* — the inscription on the margin now gone, but here in Camden's time was this. *Hic jacet Dominus Johannes Estney quondam abbas hujus loci, qui obiit 24 die mensis Maii, Anno Dom. 1498. Cujus animæ propitiatur Deus. Amen.*

Aug. 17, 1706, ^f by digging near Estney's tomb, in a large coffin lined with lead, his corpse cloathed in

^e *Appendix, N°. ix.* ^f *Battely's Coll. M. S.*

crimson silk was found intire, and the lid being carefully closed again, it may probably continue so for many more years.

GEORGE FASCET (as he is rightly named by Mr. Willis, not Flaccet, as by Camden, and others after him) succeeded Estney^s; he became a monk of the place, A. D. 1474, had gone thro' several of the annual offices of the convent, and was made the prior about 1493; from which office he was unanimously elected abbot, July 9. 1498. He enjoyed his place but a little above two years, dying about Michaelmas 1500, he was buried in St. John Baptist's chapel, and his tomb is still in good condition, with these words in black letters on the ledge of the side next the area. *Hic jacet Georgius Fascet quondam abbas Westmonasteriensis, qui obiit anno Domini* — the year is not to be now read, and what was on the other side is torn off.

After Fascet, **JOHN ISLIP**, who also had succeeded him in the prior's office, was October 27, 1500, unanimously elected abbot. He became a monk of the abbey about 1480, and was soon employed in some of the annual offices executed by the monks.

A. D. 1502-3, the building of king Henry VII's chapel was begun, so fine a work, that authors both then, and since that time, seem to have contended who should praise it the most.

Several particulars relating to this chapel are to be found in many writers: as that it was built in a place, where before stood a chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary (to which they should have added another also, dedicated to St. Erasmus, both of them) pulled down to make way for it. That abbot Islip, accompanied by

some of the king's ministers, laid the first stone Jan. 24, 1502-3: that the stone used in the work came from Huddlestone quarry in Yorkshire: that the expence of the building amounted to fourteen thousand pounds; and that it was done all at the king's cost.

But the occasion of the king's building here is not so well known. He having claimed and obtained the crown, as heir of the house of Lancaster, and next relation to king Henry VI, the last before him of that line, designed to do all honour to the memory of that prince, who had been buried first of all meanly in Chertsea abbey, and afterwards removed by king Richard III, to St. George's chapel at Windsor. With this view he at first intended to build and endow a chapel at Windsor, and to erect a stately monument, the draught of which still remains^a, for that prince; as also to make it the place for his own burial. For the endowment of this chapel, he procured from the pope leave to dissolve two religious housesⁱ, Mottesfont in Hampshire, and Luffeld on the very edge of two counties, Buckingham and Northampton.

He likewise applied for the said king, who was a chaste and innocent, and very devout person, and had been cruelly murdered, to be canonised.

While this matter was in agitation, the abbot and convent of Westminster put in their claim^k, and petitioned the king to have the body of that prince removed to this church, as being the place he himself in his lifetime had chosen for his burial. Upon this all the parties, Chertsea, Windsor, and Westminster were heard before the Privy Council, and at the third hearing, the king himself being present, the right was very solemnly and unanimously determined for Westminster.

^a Cotton library, Augustus.

^k Archives.

ⁱ Rymer's Fœd. tom. xii. p. 562. 5.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 121

After this, and doubtless from this occasion, the king altered his mind as to the place, and resolved to build here. He likewise obtained fresh grants from the pope for the before named religious houses, and the dissolution of some others, to endow what he should so build; as also license for the body of king Henry VI. to be removed from Windsor hither: and the convent, A. D. 1501, did actually remove it to this church, at the expence of five hundred pounds. In what part of the church the body was deposited, I have not discovered; and of such historians, as I have read, only John Stow¹ seems to have had any the least knowledge of this matter.

The court of Rome demanding more money for the canonising, than the king cared to give; that matter did not go forward, neither was any monument erected for that prince: however the building at Westminster went on, and was compleated in the manner we now see it.

Not long after the building was begun^a, the king gave several estates to the monastery, for the following purposes, viz. for the maintenance of three additional monks to serve in this chapel; of two lay brothers, and three students in the university, likewise additional: for distributions at his anniversary and weekly obits: for fees to the lords, chancellor, and treasurer, to the chiefs of the law, to the lord mayor, the recorder and sheriffs of London, if present at his anniversary, or in their absence, to the prisons of the King's Bench and Marshalsea; for the charge of his anniversary to be kept by the two universities; by three cathedrals Canterbury, London, and Rochester; by two collegiate churches, Windsor, and St. Stephen's Westminster, and thirteen religious^o houses;

¹ Archives. *Sacrist's accounts.*

^a *Chronicle*, p. 424. edit. 1615.

^o Archives.

^o Abingdon, St. Alban's, St. Augustine's at Canterbury, Ber-

mondsey, Charterhouse, Christ Church in London, Fryars-Augustines, Carmelites, Grey, Preachers, Shene, Sion, and new abbey in the Tower of London.

for wax for tapers and torches to be used in this chapel ; for sermons in the abbey on the Sundays of the year, and some holidais : for twelve almsmen, a priest to say mass to them, and three old women to attend them : and for some other things, which the abbot of Westminster was, by a solemn oath, taken in the chancery court, the next term after his appointment, and under various penalties to see performed.—The estates so given^o amounted to more than one thousand marks per year, a good part of them from several religious houses, dissolved by leave from the pope, as the priory of Luffeld already mentioned, the college of St. Martin le Grand, the free chapels of Tickhill in Yorkshire, Pleshey in Essex, Uplamborne in Berkshire, and Playdon by Rye in Suffex.

Of the beforenamed particulars, the twelve almesmen have been continued down in all the several establishments since the dissolution.

About the same time that the king determined to build a chapel here, his mother, the countess of Richmond, resolved also to be a benefactress : she had a license of Mortmain for one hundred and fifty pounds per year^p, and proceeded so far as to convey ninety of it to the convent, for the purposes of an anniversary for herself, for three monks to celebrate mass here, and for payment of the salaries of the professors founded by her in the two universities, and of her Cambridge preacher.

— She was diverted from proceeding further in this matter by her confessor, the well known^q Fisher, bishop of Rochester, who recommended to her the building and endowing colleges in the universities as a better charity, more useful and more wanted.

King Henry VII, died April 22, 1509, and left by his will five hundred marks towards finishing the building at the west end of the abbey.

^o The king's Will. ^p Archives. ^q Preface to Fisher's Sermon.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 123

A. D. 1511, Islip visited the priory of Great Malverne, one of the cells to Westminster, and again in 1516, when he suspended the prior of that house, his crime was negligence in his office.

A. D. 1518, the pope's legates, the cardinals Wolsey and Campeius, commissioned by the pope to visit all the religious houses, exempt, as well as others, gave notice of the day they purposed to visit this abbey^r. Some writers say this visitation did not go forward, as Wolsey did not like to have any one joyned with him in this power: but Polydore Virgil affirms^s, that Westminster was then visited, and very strictly, in order, by the terror of it, to induce other places to buy their peace, — but however it was at that time, in the year 1525^t, Wolsey did certainly visit here by his commissary Dr. Allen, and received from the convent one hundred marks at five yearly payments for such visitation.

Anno 1531, an exchange of lands was made between the king and the convent; the king had from the abbey about one hundred acres of land, part of which was made into St. James's park, a great ornament to Westminster, and situated very conveniently for Whitehall, just before become the king's palace — In return for this the king gave the house the priory of Poughley in Berks, the dissolution of which, among others, had been procured by cardinal Wolsey, in order to endow the two colleges he designed at Oxford and Ipswich.

Abbot Islip died May 12, 1532, and was buried in a chapel he had made in the abbey, still called by his name, after a very pompous manner: "the Richmond and Lancaster heralds attended, the lord Windsor was the chief mourner, and the ceremony took up two days.

^r Lord Herbert's *Life of Henry*
VIII. p. 79. Collier's *Eccl. Hist.*
vol. ii. p. 9, 10.

^s *Hist.* p. 657. edit. 1570.

^t *Register or Lease Book B.*

^u MS. Account, *Appendix*, N^o. x.

124 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

A character of this abbat: as to what he did in building here, has been given, and is what has hitherto been generally believed, which it may not be amiss to consider; and tho' it be somewhat long, yet I choose to deliver it in the author's own words.

“ That wise and holy man was the lord abbat over the
 “ Benedictine monks *, who professed their vows within
 “ those cloysters in the glorious reign of king Henry VII.
 “ The abbat was a privy counsellor, and for his fidelity and
 “ prudence, was one of the executors to the king his master,
 “ by his last will and testament. The structure of
 “ the abbey was left imperfect from the reign of king Henry
 “ III, who had been very sumptuous in advancing the
 “ workmanship from the altar to the lower end of the
 “ quire: from his death, that stately pile of building had
 “ looked for some to help, and there was none that pitied it.
 “ This abbat, a devout servant of Christ, and of a wakeful
 “ conscience, considered the office he bore, how he was the
 “ chief who had that house of God in possession. Therefore
 “ he enlarged the length of the church at his own cost,
 “ from the entring in of the quire, or thereabout, to the
 “ west gate, that looks towards Tuttle Street; and contrived
 “ the lodgings with strength and handsomness at the
 “ south end, which, after the change made in king Henry
 “ VIII's reign, received the dean and his retinue. But eternal
 “ fame doth best shine upon his memory in the rising
 “ sun, or upon the eastern part. There this abbat, and
 “ John Fisher, bishop of Rochester (the executor to king
 “ Henry VII. joined with him) laid out such sums of money,
 “ as that king had appointed for the noble enterring of his
 “ own body, and his queen's, with the stems of their royal
 “ line, and none other. These two, like men of faithful and
 “ large minds, built the chapel, next behind the chapel of
 “ Edward the confessor, called by king Henry VII's name,

* Hacket's *Life of bishop Williams*, p. 45.

“ which nothing can surmount for cost and curiosity. There
“ they set up his monument in a brazen impalement, which
“ looks like work, not of our moderns, but of Bazaleel.”

As to this account, I would observe, that there is in it a great deal of oratorical expression, but not altogether truth of history. As to the part of the church, west of what had been built by king Henry III, we have proved, that toward the end of king Edward III's reign somewhat was done by cardinal Langham's money, toward the pulling down the remainder of the old church, built by the confessor, and rebuilding it after the model of the quire: that king Richard II. gave liberally, and the work went forward in his time: that king Henry V. gave a thousand marks yearly for this purpose: that king Edward IV, his queen, and the young prince his son were benefactors; that some of the abbey lands were assigned to this use, and that there were yearly contributions from all the monks: by means of all which the abbots, as directors of the building, had carried it on so far before Islip's time, as to have the iron work fixed in the west window. What was built of the two western towers before the dissolution, was indeed, as far as ordering and direction go, his work: but it was not done at his own cost; the accounts still remaining shew the money came from the abbey lands, and the contributions of money, in the same manner as before his time. Islip was in truth a very wise and notable man, had presided here more than thirty years, and was the last person before the suppression, who had done any thing to this place in the way of building; and this might occasion a report of his having done the whole, from which tradition the defender of archbishop Williams, who had been bred a scholar at Westminster, might take it.

Again. ^y Islip was not one of the executors to king

^y King Henry VII's will.

Henry

126 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

Henry VII. there was no abbot among them. Whether bishop Fisher, and he were joined in any special commission for the chapel, and the king's monument I have not found. The king, indeed, about ten days before his death, delivered to our abbot five thousand pounds for finishing the chapel^a, so that he may be considered, as the treasurer, or paymaster for the building; but the prior of St. Bartholomew was master of the works.

The successor to Islip was WILLIAM BOSTON, alias BENSON; the former of these names he had from the place of his birth, Boston in Lincolnshire, and after the monkish custom was called by it, while abbot. The other was the name of his family, and which he used after he became the dean.

This person had been^a, I find, abbot of Burton upon Trent, and therefore is called John erroneously, in the Catalogue of the abbots of that place, at the end of the Annals of Burton^b. This is certain, he was not bred a monk in this house; for he doth not any where occur, either as discharging any of the annual offices executed by the monks, or receiving any dividend on the various anniversaries, or furnished with any clothes by the Camerarius. I observe further, that before him, no stranger had been abbot here for more than three hundred years: the last was William Humez, who died A. D. 1222.

The exact time of his appointment I have not met with, but as he did not till May 12, 1533, a year exactly after Islip's death^c, take the oath to perform the conditions relating to king Henry VII.'s benefaction, in the Court of Chancery, which he was under a

^a April 13, anno 24. See king Henry VII.'s Will.

^a Battellie's *Collections*, MSS.

^b Page 448.

^c *Fœdera*, tom. xiv. p. 459.

great penalty obliged to do, about the middle of the term next after his admission, it could not be much before that time. And by his assigning three of the best manors belonging to the abbot's portion, till five hundred pounds^d were paid to Sir William Pawlet, comptroller of the household, and Thomas Cromwell, then keeper of the king's jewels, it appears, he obtained his place in a manner, which reflects no honour either upon him, or the great men his friends.

A. D. 1534, the famous Sir Thomas More, then in trouble about refusing to swear to the king's supremacy, was committed for some days to the custody of abbot Beston, and what he hath related concerning our abbot, shews^e, that his conscience was not likely to stand in his way on any occasion; for when that great man had alledged, that it was against his conscience to acknowledge the supremacy, he told him, that he had cause to fear, that his mind was erroneous, when he saw the great Council of the realm determine contrary to his mind, and therefore he ought to change his conscience.

A. D. 1536, there were two exchanges of land between the king and the convent; both confirmed by acts of parliament: the one, of the manors of Hyde (now inclosed in Hyde-park) of Neyte, Eybery and Todington, of the advowson of Chelsea rectory, of some lands at Greenwich, and of several meadows and closes near the Horse-ferry. The other of Covent-Garden. For both which the convent had a recompence from the newly dissolved priory of Hurley: for the former, they had the site of the priory, and many of the lands: for the latter, the great wood, called Hurley Wood, which tho' at that time it might be an equivalent for Covent-Garden, will hardly, from the great improvements made

^d Archives.

^e More's Works, p. 1430.

in this latter place, be esteemed as such in these days.

Three years after, viz. January 16, 1539-40, happened a much greater matter, the surrendry of the monastery itself, by this abbot and twenty-four of the monks^f: but this was not a thing peculiar to this place, the religious houses were all dissolved, the lesser ones a few years before, and the greater about this time. The yearly value of this house at the dissolution, was either 3977 l. 6 s. 4 d. $\frac{3}{4}$, according to Speed^g, or 3471 l. 2 d. $\frac{1}{4}$, according to Dugdale^h.

Westminster a Bishop's See.

AS the king on the dissolution of the monasteries, had determined to refound several of them, it might well be thought, if not from the stateliness of the building, yet, as it was the place, where he himself, and all the kings from the conquest had been crowned; and where also were many magnificent tombs of his predecessors, and especially, that of his father, buried in it; that Westminster should be of this number, and have a new establishment: and accordingly the king made here a new foundation, not at the first for a dean and prebendaries, as Mr. Camden, and othersⁱ implicitly following him have affirmed; for there are no charters or papers, that have the least relation to such a settlement, and the king, if I mistake not, had designed this for one of his new bishoprics, before it was dissolved; but he on the seventeenth of December following, by Letters Patents, erected it into a cathedral, to consist of a bishop, a dean and

^f Instrument in the App. N^o. xi.

^g Chron. f. 813. edit. 1623.

^h Monast. vol. i. p. 1042.

ⁱ Reges et Reginae, &c.

twelve prebendaries. In this new establishment, Thomas Thirleby, then dean of the king's chapel, was appointed the bishop, with all Middlesex, except Fulham, for his diocese: the late abbot was made the dean; the prior and five more of the monks, prebendaries; four other monks became minor canons; and four more, the king's students in the two universities. The remaining monks had pensions given them, and were dismissed on the dissolution. The several sums assigned to the monks ordered to depart, were ten, eight and six pounds, and five marks^k.

I would observe here, that two of the persons thus made prebendaries, viz. Perkins and Harvey, had, while the monastery subsisted, been called, the one Charity, the other Faith: the old custom of calling monks at their profession by the names of the places they came from instead of their family surnames, going off about this time, and a new one taking place, viz. the naming them either from particular Christian graces, as Faith, Hope, Charity, Patience and Mercy, or for the omen's sake, as Felix, Goodhops, Goodluck. Since the beginning of the reformation, the monks have fallen into a different practice, of changing not their surnames, but their Christian names. Thus Buckley, a monk here under abbot Feckenham, assumed the name of Sigebert, or Sebert^l, the supposed founder of the place, instead of his true name Robert; and Cressy, a noted person in the time of king Charles II. who, in the time of our civil wars, had left our church, and became a Benedictine monk, quitted his old name Hugh, and was called Serenus.

In a little more than a month^m after the foundation, the king endowed the bishoprick, granting the bishop the

^k *Pension Books* in the Augmentation Office.

^l Reyner's *Apostolatus Benedicti*.

Append. i. Script. v.

^m Archives.

130 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

late abbot's house for his palace, and a revenue taken, I think, wholly out of the estate of the dissolved monastery, to the yearly value of either ^a 804 l. or rather ^o 586 l. 13 s. 4 d. The patent for the endowment of the dean and chapter, was not granted till August 5, 1542. They had lands assigned from the estate of the late monastery to 2164 l. and from those of Evesham and Pershore in Worcestershire, of Merton in Surrey, of Newstede in Nottinghamshire, of Mountgrace in Yorkshire, of Bardeney, Haverholme, and Grymsby (both nuns and Austin fryars) in Lincolnshire, to 434 l. yearly value. By this settlement, the choir was larger than at present; the chapter also was charged with the payment of 400 l. a year to ten readers or professors, five in each university, viz. of Divinity, Law, Physick, Hebrew and Greek, and likewise with the stipends of twenty students in those two places, amounting to 166 l. 13 s. 4 d. In other points, particularly in two masters and forty grammar scholars, it differed not from the present foundation of queen Elizabeth.

By Ingulphus's history of Crowland^p, it appears, that there was a school in this place in the time of king Edward the Confessor, for he mentions his going to school here himself at that time, and that he was sometimes examined, and had money given him by the queen, when, in his return from school, he called at the king's palace, where his father had a place.

William Fitz Stephens, who belonged to the family of Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, and wrote his life, describing London, says, that the three chief churches there had ^a noted Schools belonging to them: These Stowe^r, following the opinion of the antiquaries of

^a Strype's *Memorials*, vol. i. App. 276.

^o Archives.

^p Page 62. and 73.

^r Page 4.

^r Page 63. edit. 1633.

his time, makes to be St. Paul's, Westminster, and St. Peter's Cornhill: but it not being plain, that Westminster was designed to be included in that description of London, it is more probable, that the other two, beside St. Paul's, were Bow Church, and St. Martin le Grand.

From the latter part of the reign of king Edward III. down to the dissolution of the abbey^t, a salary was paid by the almoner of the convent to a schoolmaster, who in the accounts of that officer, as *magister scholarium pro eruditione puerorum grammaticorum*, is plainly distinguished from the person, who taught the children of the choir to sing.

It appears by ^u a draught remaining for this establishment of king Henry VIII. that a school was here settled by him in the same manner as it now is. The like was done at Canterbury and at Worcester; and at most, if not all the other places, where that king turned an house of monks into a dean and chapter. Queen Elizabeth, the last foundress, did only continue her father's appointment: That princess made indeed a statute, ordering the manner, in which scholars were to be elected ^z upon the foundation in this school, and from thence to a college in each of the two universities, as likewise the number so to be removed every year. Against this part of the order, both the deans of Christ Church, and the masters of Trinity College struggled for a long while, but without good reason, some supposed advantage to such places by another scheme, being not to be set against the express direction of the founders: they were at length obliged to acquiesce. To gratify such as are curious to know the masters, under whom so many great men, both in the church and the state have been formed, I have added their names in the Appendix ^v.

^u See Dugdale's *History of St. Paul's*, p. 9. edit. 1659.

^t Archives.

^z Anno 1561.

^v Archives.

^v N^o xvii.

132 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

In the year 1544, the church gave up lands ¹ of one hundred and sixty-seven pounds a year, to be freed from paying the stipends of the king's university Students, and in 1546, four hundred pounds a year more to be discharged from the salaries of the professors: a part of which last lands were given to Trinity College in Cambridge, and others, I think, to Christ Church in Oxford.

Dean Benson died in September 1549, his death is said to have proceeded from a trouble of mind ², that he had granted away in long lease too much of the lands of the church, some to lord Seymour, and some to persons for the use of the duke of Somerset, though this was done in order to prevent a suppression. It is certain, that some long leases were then granted, and the thing might sit heavy upon the spirits of a man, whose great concern seems to have been the possession or enjoyment of a large income. He was buried going to the vestry, the gravestone seems to be still there, but the inscription has been gone for some time.

RICHARD COX was installed dean October 22, 1549, he had been fellow first of King's College in Cambridge, then of cardinal Wolsey's College in Oxford: afterwards master of Eaton School: one of the preceptors to king Edward VI. while prince of Wales: archdeacon of Ely, and a prebendary of that church, as also of Lincoln and Windsor: dean of Osney, near Oxford, and from thence of Christ Church: he was likewise at the time of his instalment here the king's high almoner.

March 29, 1550, bishop Thirleby surrendered his bishoprick, and it was suppressed, and the diocese reunited to London: the lands of ² this bishoprick were several of

¹ Archives.

² Heylyn's *History of the Reformation*.

² Strype's *Memorials*, vol. ii. p.

217.

them

them exchanged with Ridley, just then made bishop of London, for some belonging to that bishoprick: Ridley had also the convict's prison, an house between the west end of the abbey and the Gatehouse: the bishop's palace, formerly the abbot's house, was given to the lord Wentworth: a small parcel of lands were sold to bishop Thirlby^b: several granted to one Sir Thomas Wroth^c, and others, said to be applied to the repair of St. Paul's, and to occasion the saying of robbing Peter to pay Paul. This bishop^d is reported to have impoverished his bishoprick very much by granting long leases of the estates, but how truly, the leases not remaining at Westminster, I do not know. He was immediately after his surrender translated to Norwich, and from thence after some years to Ely: his character may be read in the history of the Reformation^e.

Westminster a Cathedral Church.

ON this dissolution of the bishoprick, Middlesex, the diocese that had been assigned to it, was not only restored to the bishops of London, but also most, if not all the exempt places, both in this, and the other parts of that diocese, and among the rest this of Westminster, were put under their jurisdiction. As this suppression was made by the king's letters patents, and no notice taken in them of the dean and chapter (who had been established here by king Henry VIII, in the same charter with the bishoprick) either as exempted from such suppression, or as annexed to London; a doubt arose concerning the le-

^b Strype's *Memorials*, vol. ii. p.

235.

^c Ibid. p. 247.

^d Camden's *Reges & Reginae*,

&c.

^e Vol. i. p. 268.

134 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

gality of their continuance, and this occasioned an act of parliament for its remaining a cathedral within that diocese.

^f In May 1553, the commissioners for gathering ecclesiastical goods carried away from hence all the plate and furniture of the church, except a silver pot, two gilt cups with covers, three herse-cloths, twelve cushions, one carpet, eight stall cloths for the choir, three pulpit cloths, a little carpet for the dean's stall, and two table cloths. Had this been done in the time of extraordinary dearth, as some bishops of old are said, at such seasons, to have sold their church plate to keep the poor from starving; and as the convent here in the great plague, A. D. 1449, sold jewels and other goods of the church to the value of more than three hundred pounds; or, on the urgent occasions of the kingdom, as most of the religious houses parted with their chalices for the delivery of king Richard I, when, in his return from the Holy Land, he was taken prisoner, and an excessive ransom had been set upon him; in such like cases, I say, the thing may be justified, and even commended: but to leave so fine a place so very bare, when there was no other public necessity, but what greedy courtiers had made, can hardly be excused.

King Edward died July 6, 1553, and Coxe, the dean of Westminster, soon felt the change of the times; for he was sent to prison the fifth of August, but released again the nineteenth of the same month. The occasion of his commitment is said to have been for treason in the last rebellion^g, and of his discharge, we may suppose, was his manifest innocence: he continued to act as dean for about a week after his liberty, but on the eighteenth of the next month a new dean was installed here. Coxe

^f *Old Chapter Book*, f. 299. ^g *Lord Burghley's State Papers*, p. 132.

An History of Westminster Abbey. 135

soon went abroad, and how prudently, as well as effectually, he acted for maintaining the use of king Edward VI.'s Liturgy among the English refugees at Frankfort, from which several of them were varying greatly, out of an inclination to the Geneva forms; as also how, after the accession of queen Elizabeth, he was appointed one of the persons to dispute with the papists, and made bishop of Ely, where he died Anno 1581, may be read in several ecclesiastical historians.

Upon the withdrawing, or deprivation of Coxe, Hugh Weston who had been fellow and rector of Lincoln college, and the Margaret professor in Oxford, and was at this time one of the queen's chaplains, was made dean, and installed September 18, 1553.

In March following nine of the prebendaries were removed, and the three who remained, Thomas Raynold, Andrew Perne, and Hugh Griffith turned, no doubt, with the times, the second (Perne) became remarkable for such turning. The outed prebendaries were set aside, some, I suppose, for flight, as Grindal and Nowell, who went beyond sea (and of the latter of whom it is observable, that he had been returned in the first parliament in this reign, a member for a borough, one of the Loes in Cornwall, but was not allowed to sit, as being in holy orders, and so properly belonging to the convocation) and others certainly as married persons: and shortly after, their places were filled with other of the Romish persuasion: among these there was one Alphonfus de Salinas, a Spaniard, but who had been in England several years.

A. D. 1556, this church was changed into a monastery again; the chapter and especially the dean came into this very unwillingly; he at the first refused, but the queen was set upon the thing, and he at last was persuaded to comply: the prebendaries had pensions, and Weston was removed to the deanry of Windsor, of which he

136 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

he was deprived the next year by the pope's legate cardinal Pole, and for adultery, as it is said: and when he was appealing to the pope, and going abroad to prosecute his appeal, to prevent this he was put into the Tower, where he continued till queen Mary died; presently after whose death, he, being in ill health, was permitted to remove to a friend's house in Fleetstreet, where in a few days he died, and was buried in the Savoy church.

He is said to have been a person of great boldness and some learning, and was much employed in the beginning of queen Mary's reign. He was the Prolocutor in the first convocation: he was often put up by the court to preach in the most publick places; he attended several of the state criminals, as the duke of Suffolk, and Sir Thomas Wyatt, at their execution. He also moderated, or presided in the disputation at Oxford between Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley then prisoners, and the most eminent Popish divines of the two universities. All this was merit; but he had lost the queen's favour by standing out too long before he would surrender his deanry here; and the cardinal hated him for his bad morals. The speech he made in convocation when he was chosen prolocutor hath been printed, but I do not know if any thing beside.

Westminster again a Monastery.

IN this alteration and new settlement of this church great regard was shewn to the pope's authority: the chapter had a license from the legate to give up their estate to the queen, that it might be applied to the new foundation: they surrendered to him: he gave the new abbot and monks possession here; and it was left to him to draw up rules and orders for them. This new establishment

ment differed from that of the old monastery in several respects: the abbots were to continue not for life, but only three years; there was to be no *Conge d'elire* before the election, nor any royal assent to confirm it.

The abbot thus appointed was JOHN FECKENHAM, so called after the monkish custom, because he was born in or near Feckenham forest in Worcestershire; his proper surname was Howman: he had been a monk of Evesham, and on the surrender of that monastery, Nov. 17, 1539, he became chaplain, first to Bell, bishop of Worcester, and on his resignation A. D. 1543, if not sooner, also to Bonner, bishop of London. When queen Mary came to the crown he was appointed dean of St. Paul'sⁱ, and from thence made abbot of Westminster. With Feckenham there came in here, Nov. 21, 1556, fourteen monks, four of which had formerly belonged to Glasterbury. This abbot began presently to act with great zeal; he repaired the shrine of the Confessor in the manner we now see it; he provided a paschal candle, which weighed three hundred pound, and was made, with great solemnity, the master and wardens of the Wax-chandlers company attending. The privilege of sanctuary was strongly kept up, and processions were very frequent.

May 31, 1557, Lord Wentworth gave up the episcopal palace, the old house of the abbots, granted to his father by king Edward on the suppression of the bishoprick, and had from the queen, in exchange, the manor of Cannonbury in Middlesex^k, that is, I suppose, what is now called Canbury, or Canonbury house, near Islington; or Canons near Edgware, now in selling, the estate of the late duke of Chandois.

ⁱ March 10, 1553-4.

^k See Norden's *Middlesex*.

138 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

Queen Mary died November 17, 1558, and the first parliament of queen Elizabeth gave her all the religious houses lately erected or revived by her sister, in the condition they were, on the first day of October preceding, with an exception for the leases fairly made by the abbot and convent of Westminster after that time. In pursuance of this act the abbot and monks were removed from Westminster, July 12, 1559: the number of these monks hath not occurred to me: one of them, Robert or Sigebert Buckley was alive A. D. 1609.

Feckenham, after his deprivation, was sometimes at liberty, but mostly in custody in various places, as the Tower, the Marshalsea, and the castle of Wisbich, where he died A. D. 1585. The papists have complained much of the hard usage of this person, who had done many good offices to the protestants in queen Mary's time; but he had given occasion for it by his inconstancy in opinion, or by acting insincerely. He was esteemed a very considerable man, had been much employed by queen Mary's ministers in disputing with the Protestants, and often appointed to preach in the most noted places: he likewise made a speech in the House of Lords against the English Liturgy in the first parliament of queen Elizabeth: the Romish writers have cried him up very much, and ours do not deny, but that he was a person of learning, good natured, and very charitable to the poor. An account of what he wrote may be seen in the ¹ *Athenæ Oxonienses*.

¹ Vol. i. col. 221. edit. 1721.

Westminster a Collegiate Church.

THE monastery being thus again suppressed, the queen made a new foundation here of a collegiate church, in which form it still happily subsists; and she endowed it with all the lands that belonged to the late abbot and convent. An ^m author hath indeed told us, that she having pleased herself in the choice of some of the best lands, confirmed the rest upon it: but this, as appears by comparing the charters of the two queens, is a great mistake, and hardly pardonable in a member of this church, tho' in our civil wars, the time, I suppose, of his compiling this part of his ⁿ history, he was driven from his house here, and so could not write otherwise than from a bad memory, or an erroneous tradition, or from a conjecture, that because the queen had lands from several of the bishopricks, she must needs have some from this place also.

This foundation differed but little from that of king Henry the eighth: a dean, and the same number of prebendaries: a school, with a chief and an under master, and the same number of scholars; only the quire had not quite so many persons belonging to it. The charter bears date May 21, 1560. The commission to the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of Bath and Wells, and the dean of St. Paul's, to give the dean and prebendaries possession, was granted the 21st, and they were installed the 30th of June.

^m Heylyn's *History of the Reformation*.

p. 194. says he began it September 1638, but it was not published before 1660.

ⁿ Vernon, in his *Life of Heylyn*,

The first dean here on this foundation was WILLIAM BILL, born at Ashwell in Hertfordshire, educated at St. John's College in Cambridge, of which he became fellow A. D. 1522-3. in 1542 the Greek professor in that university: 1546 made master of his college, and in 1551 removed to the headship of Trinity College. He was outed of this latter headship on the coming in of queen Mary; but restored to it again on the accession of queen Elizabeth, as also made the queen's chief almoner: soon after that, appointed the provost of Eaton, and not long after made the dean here, holding those two other headships with his deanry.

He enjoyed his promotions but a little while, dying July 15, 1561, and so could not have opportunity to do much in this place: we know he had taken some pains to draw up statutes for this church. By his will he gave some plate to the college, and some furniture to the scholars beds. His character we may learn from his epitaph, under his effigies on his tomb-stone in St. Bennet's chapel.

Billus et ipse bonus fuit et virtutis amator,
 Et coluit doctos, doctus et ipse fuit.
 Officii custos erat, atque magister honesti;
 Et bene perfecit multa, loquendo parum.
 Patria prudentem, fidum regina ministrum
 Perdidit, et patrem pauper abesse gemit.
 Et tria tale caput collegia mæsta reliquit,
 Quale diu rursus non habitura puto.
 Aut ego dilexi nimium cum viveret illum,
 Aut patriæ magno concidit ipse malo.

The inscription on the verge of the tomb is:

Hic jacet Guliel. Bill, sacrae theologiae doctor, decanus
 Westmonasterii primarius, collegii Ætonensis, collegii
 Trinitatis apud Cantabrigiam præfectus, et serenissimæ
 reginae

reginæ Elizabethæ summus eleemosynarius. Obiit xv. Julii, anno salutis M.D.LXI.

Dean Bill was succeeded here by GABRIEL GOODMAN, who, as his predecessor, had been educated at St. John's college in Cambridge, and was made a prebendary here on queen Elizabeth's settlement in 1550, at the recommendation of secretary Cecil, to whom he, if I mistake not, was chaplain, or tutor of his children; and the next year, Dr. Bill dying, he by the same interest, no doubt, was, Sept. 23, promoted to the deanry.

Anno 1566. a bill to take away sanctuaries for debt being brought into the house of commons, the chapter upon their petition were heard in behalf of their sanctuary at Westminster: they had two persons, one a common lawyer, the other a civilian, to plead for them; the dean also himself spoke on the occasion, and the bill was thrown out. A brief account of the proceeding, and of the heads of what was said for this sanctuary, may be seen in ^a Strype's Annals of the reformation. Whatever there might be in any other arguments, there was one strong temporal reason for its continuance here: this privilege of sanctuary had caused the houses within the district to let well; and they had been rated high in the estimate for king Henry the VIIIth's establishment: and the college must have felt very sensibly the lowering their rents occasioned by such suppression. All sanctuaries were, I think, taken away in the 21st year of king James I.

Anno 1570. several things were stolen from the monument of king Henry the VIIth. these were, I apprehend, several of the little gilded images belonging to it. The thief, one Raymond, was prosecuted by the church.

^o Plowden.

^p Ford.

^a L. i. p. 528.

About this time, London being frequently visited with the plague, Goodman the dean, being also prebendary of Cheshwick, procured to have this church settled the perpetual tenant of the estate of that prebend, that in case of any pestilential, or epidemical sickness, there might be a place in the neighbourhood for some of the chapter, with the masters of the school and the scholars of the foundation to retire to.

A. D. 1571. The chapel of St. Catherine, or of the Infirmary, in the little cloysters, was this year taken down; the door belonging to it still remains: it had been first built in or near the Confessor's time, and had been rebuilt some time after 1300: it was often used on publick occasions, and it was here, that the contest, anno 1175, before taken notice of, happened between the two archbishops of Canterbury and York, about precedence, or which of them should sit on the right hand of the pope's legate.

Anno 1585. an act was made for the civil government of Westminster, appointing twelve wards, and twelve burgeses and so many assistants, for these wards: in which statute a proper regard was shewn to this church, as lords of the manor here, in appointing these burgeses, and in the exemption of the precinct and the sanctuary.

I have met little else during the long time Goodman was dean here, except that he endeavoured several times to procure the royal assent to the statutes drawn up by his predecessor, Bill; and that, as I have observed before, he had some dispute with the deans of Christ Church, and the masters of Trinity College, about the number of scholars to be elected from this school. It may be here remarked, that tho' misfortunes and disturbances in a place, give opportunity to an historian to make observations and shew his eloquence, and they also entertain a reader; yet

peace

peace and quietness are good proofs both of the happiness of the times, and the discretion of those who govern.

The Puritans of those ^r times, who loved neither Cecil nor Goodman, were wont, we are told, to call the treasurer the dean of Westminster, because they observed that dean so much with him, and acted, they thought, so much by his instructions. But this surely was no disgrace to either of the persons. The dean could not do better, than to ask, or follow the advice of so wise a man, of so much influence in all affairs, and his own especial patron. And it was great kindness in the lord treasurer, over and above the business of his office, and the fatigue of all publick affairs chiefly under his direction, to give himself a concern about Westminster, tho' the place of residence for the court as well as himself; and even to have the good of this school at heart, for he gave a perpetual annuity of twenty marks yearly to be distributed among the scholars elected from hence to the two universities.

This dean had, and deserved the character of a wise and learned man, very charitable, and a lover of our religious establishment. He was much esteemed by the two archbishops Parker and Whitgift, and several times by them recommended for a bishoprick, for Norwich 1574, for Worcester, Chichester, and Rochester, 1584; but what hindered the effect of their endeavours for him, we are not told. Anno 1590. he founded and endowed an hospital and a school at Ruthin in Denbighshire, the place of his nativity, and left the nomination of the warden there to the dean and chapter of Westminster.

He died June 17, 1601, and was buried in St. Bennet's chapel, his effigies, kneeling, is affixed to the south wall of that chapel, and under it is this inscription:

^r Stype's *Life of Parker.*

^r 1594.

D. O. M.

D. O. M.

Gabriel Goodman sacrae theologiae doctor, decanus hujus ecclesiae quintus, cui cum summa laude xl. annos praefuisset, et Ruthinae in comitatu Denbighensi, ubi natus, hospitalem fundasset, scholamque instituisset, vitae sanctimonia Deo bonisque charus, in caelestem patriam pie emigravit, xvii Junii, anno salutis M. D. C. I. Aet. suae LXXIII.

LANCELOT ANDREWS was the next dean after Goodman: he had been made a prebendary of this church March 23, 1592-3, and dean July 4, 1601. The many excellencies of this great man, his extensive learning, his eloquence in preaching, his acuteness in controversies, his piety, and his diffusive charity, as well as his various preferments, are mentioned in several writers. What belongs to him as dean of this church, properly my subject, as he presided here only four years, cannot be a great deal. Buckeridge, then bishop of Rochester, in his funeral sermon for Andrews, observing that all the places, where he had preferment, were the better for him, says only, that he repaired the dean's lodgings here, which, whether it be meant, as done at his own cost, or only by his procurement, I do not know. We are told by another person, who could not be ignorant of the fact, that he was "particularly careful of the improvement of the scholars; that he often supplied the place of the masters for a whole week together; that he caused their exercises to be brought to him; that he never went to Cheshwick without two scholars with him; that he frequently sent for the uppermost scholars, and spent whole evenings purely in instructing them; and that he did all this in a very strict

¹ Printed at the End of Andrew's
Sermons.

² Hacket's *Life of Williams*, p.
45.

and

and exact, tho' a mild and tender manner. As every one is sensible of the advantage of a careful education, be it in learning, or in any other way; as also of the application and fatigue such education requires: an historian has no occasion to enlarge upon it, in commendation of the behaviour of this dean.

Andrews was consecrated bishop of Chichester, November 3, 1605; translated to Ely, November 6, 1609; and from thence, February 25, 1618-19, to Winchester. He died September 21, 1626, and was buried in St. Saviour's church in Southwark, with this inscription on his monument, commending him highly, but not beyond what he deserved.

Lector,

Si Christianus es, siste:

Moræ pretium erit

Non nescire te, qui vir hîc situs sit:

Ejusdem tecum catholicæ ecclesiæ membrum,

Sub eadem felicis resurrectionis spe,

Eandem D. Jesu præstolans epiphaniam,

Sacratissimus antistes LANCELOTUS ANDREWS,

Londini oriundus, educatus Cantabrigiæ,

Aulæ Pembrochianæ alumnorum, sociorum; præfectorum
unus, et nemini secundus.

Linguarum, artium, scientiarum,

Humanorum, Divinorum, Omnium

Infinitus Thesaurus, stupendum oraculum;

Orthodoxæ Christi ecclesiæ,

Dictis, scriptis, precibus, exemplo,

Incomparabile propugnaculum.

Reginæ Elisabethæ a sacris,

D. Pauli London. Residentiarius,

D. Petri Westmonast. Decanus.

U

Episcopus

Episcopus Cicestrensis, Eliensis, Wintonienfis,

Regique Jacobo tum ab Eleemosynis,

Tum ab utriusque regni consiliis,

Decanus denique sacelli regii.

Idem ex

Indefessâ operâ in studiis,

Summâ sapientiâ in rebus,

Affiduâ pietate in Deum,

Profusâ largitate in egenos,

Rarâ amœnitate in suos,

Spectatâ probitate in omnes,

Æternum admirandus.

Annorum pariter & publicæ famæ satur,

Sed bonorum passim omnium cum luctu denatus,

Cœlebs hinc migravit ad aureolam cœlestem.

Anno

Regis Caroli 2^{do} Aetatis suæ LXXI.

Christi M.DC.XXVI.

Tantum est (lector) quod te mœrentes posterì

Nunc volebant, atque ut ex voto tuo valeas, dicto

Sit Deo gloria.

Andrews, being promoted to the bishoprick of Chichester, had for his successor here RICHARD NEILE, who was born in Westminster about the beginning of March 1561-2, his father a Tallow-chandler in King Street; he was bred at Westminster school, and when his father being dead, his mother, not able to bestow on him an university education, was advised to put him apprentice to a bookseller, at the recommendation of dean Goodman he was sent to St. John's College in Cambridge, and maintained there by Mildred lady Burleigh; he was made a fellow of his college, became chaplain to the Cecil family, in the year 1590 had the vicarage of Cheston, or Chesthunt bestowed on him, in 1598

was

was made treasurer of the church of Chichester, and in 1605, by the favour of secretary Cecil, brought in dean here, and installed November 5.

He hath left behind him, attested by seven of the prebendaries, an account, under the several articles of building and repairs, of increase of the revenue and furniture of the church, of bettering the charters and register books, of works of charity and hospitality, of what was done here during the five years he was dean. There is hardly any thing in it relating to the history of the place, except it be, that the tomb of Anne of Cleve, neglected and left unfinished by the crown, and by her executors for fifty years, was covered with a black marble stone, and railed in at the church's expence; and that Mr. Camden presented the chapter with a basin and ewer, weighing one hundred and five ounces; but the account of the dean himself, which I have given, is to be found in it.

October 9, 1608, he became bishop of Rochester, holding this deanry in commendam. December 6, 1610, he was translated to Litchfield and Coventry, vacating the deanry; and after several other translations, as to Lincoln 1613-14, to Durham 1617, to Winchester 1627-28, he became at last, March 19, 1631-2, archbishop of York, and died October 31, 1640. He was buried in the cathedral there: but without any monumental inscription, and even, it is said^x, without any grave stone.

He was not thought to have near the learning of his predecessor Andrews^y; but the account I have mentioned shews him to have been a wise and wary man, and careful not to want proper vouchers for his behaviour. Another character of him is given by one, no stranger to

^x Archives.

^y Mr. Willis's Survey of Cathedrals, p. 55.

^z Winwood's Letters.

him, in these words—² “A man of so strange a composition, that whether he were of a larger and more publick soul, or of a more uncourtly conversation, it were hard to say.”

On the translation of Neile to the bishoprick of Lichfield, the deanry of Westminster was conferred on Dr. GEORGE MONTAIGNE, one of the king's chaplains: This person was born at Cawood Castle in Yorkshire, had been a fellow of Queen's College in Cambridge, one of the Gresham professors, and master of the Savoy, before he came in the dean here. He is said to have been a person of wit, and an entertaining conversation, and to have got into the favour of king James, by the pleasant and lively answers he made to that prince on several occasions.

I have not observed any thing remarkable relating to this church to have happened during his time. Dec. 14, 1617, he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln: translated to London July 20, 1621, in 1627 to Durham, and from thence in October 1628, to the archbishoprick of York: and dying presently after, was buried at Cawood, the place where he was born. The inscription on his tomb is this³:

Quatuor antistes qui præsuit urbibus, arce

Hac satus est infans, hac situs arce senex.

Nec mera provexit geminorum gratia regum,

Sed meritum, summis par ubicunque locis.

Sic juvenis, sic pene puer septem imbibit artes,

Granta ubi Castaliis prædominatur aquis.

Moribus haud tetricis, nec pectore turpis avaro,

Non etenim nimias pone reliquit opes.

Hugo Hollandus flevit.

² Heylin's *Life of Laud*, p. 75.
drals, p. 54.

³ Mr. Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*.

Georgio Montaigneo honestis hoc in oppido penatibus oriundo, Cantabrigiæ per cunctos disciplinarum gradus proveccto, et Academiae Procuratori, initio D. Jacobi, hospitio quod Sabaudiam vocant, et ecclesiæ Westmonast. præfecto; ab eodem rege ad præfultum Lincoln. ac inde post aliqua temporum spiramenta Londinensem promotus: a Carolo divi F. ad Dunelmensem honestissimi senii et valetudinis secessum translatus: moxque, h. e. infra spatium trimestre, ad archiepiscopat. Ebor. benigniter sublevato; viro venerabili, aspectu gravi, moribus non injucundis, ad beneficia non ingrato, injuriarum non ultori unquam, nec (quantum natura humana patitur) memori, amborum principum Dom. suoque eleemosynario.

Isaacus Montaigneus Testamenti curator, frater. B. M.
M. P. Vixit annos 59. M. 6. D. 2.

When Montaigne was made bishop of Lincoln, he was succeeded here by ROBERT TOUNSON, installed into the deanry Dec. 16, 1617. This person was born at Cambridge, and, as his predecessor, had been a fellow of Queen's College there; but how otherwise preferred, till he became dean of this church, I have not read; neither have I observed any thing remarkable to have happened during the short time (two years and a half) of his presiding here.

He was July 9, 1620, promoted to the bishoprick of Salisbury; and died about the middle of May following, leaving behind him, it is said^d, a widow and fifteen children, in a great measure unprovided for. He was buried in this church against St. Edmund's chapel, but without any monument, or stone over his grave.

^c Sic.

^d *Camdeni Annales*, Jac. I.

150 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

By an author*, who must have known him, he is said to have been a person of singular piety, eloquence, and humility. And by another writer†, he is described, as one of a graceful presence, and an excellent preacher.

July 10, the day after Tounson's consecration, JOHN WILLIAMS was installed dean. A great deal relating to this remarkable person may be read not only in the long account and defence of him, written by his chaplain, Dr. Hackett, afterwards bishop of Lichfield, or in the Abridgments of it by Philips and Stevens; but also in most of the histories of those times. He was born in North Wales, and descended from a good family in that country, had been bred at Cambridge, and was a fellow of St. John's College there, from thence taken into the family of the lord chancellor Egerton, after whose death he was made chaplain to king James I. who Sept 10, 1619, conferred on him the deanry of Salisbury, which ten months after he quitted for this of Westminster; and in the space of about one other year, he became bishop of Lincoln, and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England.

To consider him, which concerns my subject, as dean of this church, he came into this place by the favour of Villiers the great duke of Buckingham, on Tounson's being preferred to Salisbury; and is said to have made two of his predecessors, abbot Islip and dean Andrews, his patterns for his conduct here: the former for the buildings of the church; the other for the encouragement of the school and scholars, and advancement of learning. Islip believed, tho' falsely, to have done much more here than he really did; yet was the last person who had concerned himself that way, by which means

* Hacket's *Life of Williams*, p. 44.
of *Westminster*.

† H. Turner's *MS. History*

he came to have the credit of all that several of his predecessors had performed: he had employed most of his time in building the two towers at the west end; these he had carried on something above the battlements of the church, in which manner they remained for full two hundred years after his death, till they were lately finished by the care and ordering of the present dean, in that height, propriety, and beauty, we now behold them.

Williams, in no long time after his accession, laid out in repairing the most decayed parts of the church, viz. the north-west side, and the front of the chapels in the south-east, and in adorning it with statues, 4500 l. of his own money; and when some persons had misreported the matter, as if done by shortening the table-allowance of the prebendaries, he had an attestation from them to vindicate his character, and acknowledge his benefaction^e.

Besides this, finding in the east part of the cloysters a large empty room (the monks parlour while the place was a monastery) he converted it into a publick library: the fitting this up, and furnishing it with books, is said to have cost him 2000 l. beside the benefactions, which his interest and the advantage of his high station had procured to it from other persons.

We are told by his apologist, Hacket^h, what care and pains dean Andrews had taken with the scholars here, and also how careful this dean was to do the like. To this care for the present good of the school, he added in April 1624, a perpetual benefaction of 27 l. 13 s. 4 d. yearly, for four scholars known by purple gowns, and to be removed hence to the place of his own education, St. John's College in Cambridge, where he made, or

intended to make a further provision for them of scholarships, fellowships, and the advowsons of livings.

There are two other things mentioned by the last quoted authorⁱ, relating to this dean, which may not be omitted: one an instance of his generosity: that when the prebendaries, who in those times did eat at a common table, had exceeded the allowance, and got 300 l. into debt on that account, he discharged it himself. The other shews his vigilance and resolution, viz. when the Lord Steward of the king's household, and the Knight Marshal were encroaching on the jurisdiction of this church in the liberty of Westminster, he stood against them, would admit of no composition, and so quashed the attempt. There is in the Cabala^k, a letter from him to the great duke of Buckingham, concerning this matter, but it is misplaced, and hath a wrong date: Williams was not the Lord Keeper in May 1621.

What the munificent temper of this man would have done further for this church and school, we are prevented from knowing by his troubles, which came on a little after; for on the death of king James I. he was not only outed of the place of Lord Keeper, but also laboured under a prosecution from the king in divers shapes for several years, which at length, anno 1637, ended in suspension, imprisonment, and an heavy fine.

Beside these troubles in the star chamber, a royal visitation of this church, designed purposely against him, was brought on by Heylyn, and some other of the prebendaries, to gratify archbishop Laud: and it is a sad blemish on the memory of that great man, that he could so violently for so long a time, and with so little justice prosecute a person, to whose pressing recommendation, to say nothing else, even after the mighty favourite, the

ⁱ Page 47.

^k Page 359. edit. 1691.

Duke of Buckingham could not prevail for him, he owed his first bishoprick.

All the articles of this visitation I have not met with: some of them may be seen in Hacket¹. And the purport of the whole may be learned from the king's commission^m: the charge was neither considerable, nor well made out, and it went off without any effect.

During Williams's confinement in the Tower, there were two royal commissions, one of November 21, 1637, the other February 16, 1638-9, granted to the subdean and prebendaries to hold chapters, and do all necessary business for the college, during the imprisonment of the dean.

November 16, 1640, he was sent for by the House of Lords, and released from the Tower, and in the next month the king ordered all orders and judgments, in any court or registry, that had been made against him, to be erased. — This was a sort of reparation in honour for the hardships he had received: and about a year after he was promoted to theⁿ archbishoprick of York, with allowance to hold this deanry of Westminster in commendam for three years, as a further amends for his great expence and sufferings by the star chamber prosecution.

About this time the publick disorders came on, and, beside the troubles and insults that Williams underwent in common with other bishops, this church was also assaulted by the mob; it was well defended, and they were beat off. — One Sir Richard Wiseman was killed in the attempt, and he, as if he had deserved well of his country, was buried by a collection of money made among the London apprentices (if I mistake not) for that purpose.

Some time, but not long before Midsummer 1642, Williams retired, or, to speak more properly, was driven

¹ Part ii. p. 91. ^m *Fœdera*, tom. xix. p. 630. ⁿ Dec. 4, 1641.

154 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

from this place, and went to his archbishoprick, but was soon forced to fly from thence also, and to take refuge in the place of his nativity, North Wales, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying March 25, 1650, and where he was buried, viz. in Llandegay church, in Caernarvonshire, near Bangor. On his monument is this inscription:

Hospes, lege, relege. Quod in hoc facello, paucis noto, haud expectares,
Hic situs est Johannes Wilhelmus, omnium præsulum celeberrimus:
A paternis natalibus e familia Wilhelmoreum de Coghwhillin ortus,
A maternis e Griffithis de Pentrin.

Cujus summum ingenium & in omni genere literarum præstantia
Meruit, ut regis Jacobi gratia ad decanatum Sarum,
Post Westmonasterii eveheretur.

Ut simul, atque uno munere, tanto regi esset a consiliis secretis & deliciis,
Magni Sigilli custos, & sedis Lincolnienfis Episcopus:
Quem Carolus primus insulâ episcopat. Eborac. decoraret.

Omnes scientias valdè edoctus: novem linguarum thesaurus:
Theologiæ puræ & illibatæ medulla: prudentiæ politicæ cortina:
Sacra, canonicæ, civilis, municipalis sapientiæ apex & ornamentum,
Dulciloqui cymbalum, memoriæ tenacissimæ, pluriquam humanæ:
Historiarum omnis generis myrothecium.

Magnorum operum, usque ad sumptum viginti mille librarum, structor.
Munificentia, liberalitatis, hospitalis lautitiæ,
Misericordiæ erga pauperes insignæ exemplum.

Postquam inter tempora luctuosissima
Satur esset omnium, quæ videret & audiret,
Neo regi aut patriæ, per rabiem perduellium, amplius servire potuit,
Anno ætatis 68. expleto, Martis 25, qui fuit ei natalis,
Summâ fide in Christum, inconcussâ erga regem fidelitate,
Animam, anginâ extinctus, piissimè Deo reddidit.

Nec refert quod tantillum monumentum, in occulto angulo positum,
Tanti viri memoriam servat.

Cujus virtutes omnium ætatum tempora celebrabunt.
Abi, viator, sat tuis oculis debes.

As to the character of this person it hath been given by many writers, and in a very different manner; but in this they all agree, that he was one of great abilities, both natural and acquired, as also of a large and generous spirit: I only add, in regard to Westminster, that he will be a very good dean indeed, who shall design better, or do more for this place, than this man did.

After Williams was thus gone from hence, but within the term of his Commendam, the subdean continued to act for some time, as well as he could, at such a difficult juncture: and the next year the house of Commons, as appears by their journals, lately published, proceeded by various steps to concern themselves with, and to take upon them, the ordering the affairs of this place: for April 24, 1643, they appointed a committee to receive information concerning, and to demolish any monuments of superstition or idolatry in this church. In the next month, May 31, the committee was ordered to burn the copes belonging to it, and to give the produce (they were made of tissue, or cloth of silver) to the poor of Ireland. Presently after, viz. June 3, it was resolved, that the doors of the treasury, or room in the cloysters, where the Regalia were then kept, should be opened, even against the consent of the prebendaries, and that an inventory of what was there found, should be taken and presented to the house.

Several things are to be observed concerning this last resolution, as first, that the pretence for it was an unjust suspicion, whether the dean of Westminster had not conveyed the crown away. Again, that this point was not carried without some struggle, and even being rejected but the day before. And further, that the well known Henry Marten, coming forthwith to put this order in execution, found the things kept here very safely,

136 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

and dressing up with them one Mr. George Wither, noted for a bad poet, caused him so habited, the crown on his head, and the sceptre in his hand, to walk in great scorn and mockery about the room or the cloysters. They were not taken away at that time, but were sold some time afterwards: and what are now used were made new since the Restoration.

August 21, in the same year, the subdean and prebendaries were ordered to grant the use of the pulpit on Sundays in the afternoon, to such lecturers as the Commons should appoint.

Jan. 13, 1643-4, sixteen of the members, to which some time afterward four more were added, were appointed to be a committee to inquire into the state of this church. And the 28th of Feb. following, Dr. Staunton, and Mess. Marshall, Palmer, Hearle, Nye, Whitacre, and Hill, presbyterian ministers, were appointed to keep an Exercise in this church for half an hour every morning, in the place of the daily service.

April 22, 1644, all persons, who belonged to, or had dependance on this church, were ordered to take the covenant: and two days after, the brass and iron in king Henry VII.'s chapel were ordered to be sold.

The Month after, the plate lately found belonging to the college of Westminster was ordered to be melted, and the produce to be applied by the committee for the use of this church, and to pay the servants, and the workmen employed about it.

Octob. 9, in this year, two of the members were ordered to inform the house, what superstitious plate was in the place where the Regalia were kept, that it might be melted and sold, and the produce employed to buy horses.

* *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. ii. p. 660. edit. 1721.

Archbishop Williams's commendam expiring in December 1644, the king gave this deanry to Dr. RICHARD STEWARD; but he never had possession: those bad times hindered his coming here for installment: and he died long before the Restoration, viz. in November 1651, at Paris, presently after king Charles II. came thither, when he had made his escape from the Fight at Worcester: he was buried at Paris, where he died, in a place assigned to those of the reformed religion for that use. The inscription for him, directed by himself, shews the great modesty of the man.

Memoriae

Richardi Steward Decani Westmonaster.

Et Sacelli regii in Anglia.

Qui hoc tantum monumento suo inscribi

Voluit epitaphium:

Hic jacet Richardus Steward

Qui

Affidue oravit pro pace

Ecclesiae.

Obiit. xlv. Nov.

Ætatis 58.

The character of this person may be seen in the earl of Clarendon's History, to whom he was very well known: and he appears to have been a very worthy man, and well deserving the esteem king Charles I. had for him. An account of what he wrote, and of his several preferments, may be read in the *Athenæ Oxonienses*. I only observe, that he was made a prebendary of this church in April 1638.

* Vol. ii. col. 146. ed. 1721.

158 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

Those troublesome and dangerous times, having either driven or kept away the dean and all the prebendaries, except only Mr. Lambert Osbolstone, whose severe prosecution in the Star-Chamber by archbishop Laud, in the year 1638, had entitled him to the favour of the parliament; an ordinance of the two houses was made Nov. 18, 1645, by which the government of this church was put under a committee of lords and commons, viz. eleven lords, and about double the number of commons. By this ordinance, they were restrained from letting leases of the estates belonging to the place, for more than three years: they were also directed to uphold preaching here: and accordingly, beside two hundred pounds a year for Sunday sermons in the abbey, they allowed for a daily morning exercise or lecture to seven persons, fifty pounds each, beside a prebendal house: the remaining houses were let out; and when some time afterwards, the noted president Bradshaw came to live at the deanry, where he continued several years, and where he died Oct. 31, 1659, he was considered there no otherwise than as a tenant, had a lease, and paid rent.

By another ordinance, the term for letting leases was enlarged to twenty-one years.

In September 1649, an act of the then parliament, or commons, was made for the continuance and maintenance of the school and alms-houses of Westminster. By it the management of this college was committed to fifty-six governors, two or three only of them lords. The yearly charge of the place, viz. the school, the alms-houses, the weekly poor, the preachers or lecturers, the support of the buildings, &c. computed at more than nineteen hundred pounds. The estates vested in those

An History of Westminster Abbey. 159

governors were particularly specified, or rather the reserved rents of those estates, for the fee or inheritance of several of these was afterwards sold, and the old rent only continued to the college. The church remained under this direction till 1660, and the king's restoration.

On the king's return, all things came soon again into their old and legal channel, and Dr. JOHN EARLE, or rather, as he is called by lord Clarendon, and as I read his own hand writing, EARLES, was made the dean of this church; the particular day of his taking possession I do not know, but it must have been very soon after the Restoration; for on the fifth of July, four new prebendaries were installed.

This person had been chaplain and tutor to the king, while he was prince of Wales; had suffered with the other clergy, and went abroad. He was appointed chaplain to the king, and the clerk of his closet, when he came into France after the defeat at Worcester; and had a grant or promise of this deanry before the Restoration^{*}.

Of the things proper to be taken notice of, during the short time of this dean here, one is, that the chapter laid out in public, religious, and charitable uses, as in repairs of the church, and furnishing it with proper ornaments: in augmentation of vicarages in their patronage: in abatements to tenants: in a gift to the king, and for the redemption of slaves in Turkey, more than twenty-four thousand pounds. The severe reflection therefore, on account of the great sums arising by fines for the renewal of leases, to bishops and ecclesiastical bodies, presently after the Restoration, made by a celebrated historian[†] on the earl of Clarendon at that time

^{*} Dr. Barwicke's *Life*, p. 361.
[†] *own time*, p. 186.

[†] *Bishop Burnet's History of his*

the king's chief minister, for permitting so much money to come into the hands of particular persons, and on those persons for making an improper use of such money, belongs not, I think, to Westminster; however other places may be concerned in it.

There is a letter remaining of this dean to the lord mayor of London, acquainting him, that it had been formerly usual for his predecessors, after they had been sworn into their office in Westminster-hall, to come to this church, and offer up their devotions in king Henry VII.'s chapel, inviting him to do the like, and promising, that he should be received here with all due respect. What the effect of this letter was, I do not know, neither have I observed any thing further relating to such custom.

Dean Earle was consecrated bishop of Worcester Nov. 30, 1662; from thence, within a year, translated to Salisbury. He died at Oxford, in Nov. 1665, and was buried in Merton College chapel, in which there is a monument for him with this inscription:

Amice, si, quis hic sepultus est, roges:

Ille, qui nec meruit unquam,

Nec, quod majus est, habuit inimicum.

Qui potuit in Aula vivere, et mundum spernere,

Concionator educatus inter principes,

Et ipse facile princeps inter concionatores,

Evangelista indefessus, episcopus pientissimus;

Ille qui una cum sacratissimo rege,

Cujus et juvenilium studiorum

Et animæ Deo charæ

Curam a beatissimo patre demandatam gessit,

Nobile et religiosum exilium est passus:

An History of Westminster Abbey. 161

Ille qui Hookeri ingentis Politiam ecclesiasticam,

Ille qui Caroli martyris *Enchiridion* *Baridion* *quidam*
(Volumen quo post Apocalypsin divinius nullum)

Legavit orbi sic Latine redditas, idem il

Ut uterque, unius fidei defensor, non innoce

Patriam adhuc retineat majestatem.

Si nomen ejus necdum tibi suboleat, lector,

Nomen ejus ut unguenta pretiosa;

JOHANNES EARLE Eboracensis

Serenissimo Carolo II. regii oratorii Clericus.

Ecclesiae aliquando Westmonasteriensis decanus,

deinde Wigornensis,

tandem Sarisburiensis, } Angelus,

et nunc triumphantis }

Obiit Oxonii Novemb. 17, anno { Domini 1665.

{ Aetatis suae 65,

Voluitque in hoc, ubi olim floruerat, collegio,

Ex Aede Christi huc in socium ascitus,

Ver magnum, ut efflorescat, expectare.

A character of this man, and an account of what he

wrote, may be seen in the *Athenae Oxonienses*.

Dean Earle being promoted to the bishoprick of

Worcester, Dr. JOHN DOLBEN was installed

dean December 3, 1662. He had been from this school

elected to Christ Church in Oxford. In the civil wars,

he had born arms for the king, and was dangerously

wounded at the siege of York: he was deprived of his

studentship by the parliamentary visitors; but continued

at Oxford, and married a niece of Dr. Sheldon, after-

wards bishop of London, and archbishop of Canterbury.

Some years after this, going into holy orders, he assisted Mr. (afterwards bishop) Fell, in keeping up the service of the church of England in an house in Oxford, during those bad times.

It might therefore reasonably be expected, that such personal merit, his loyalty and his sufferings; such zeal for the religious establishment, and such an alliance, should procure him, after the Restoration, first a canonry of Christ Church, and then the deanry of Westminster.

The day of his instalment, the chapter agreed to make the fabrick of the church an equal sharer with the prebendaries, in their dividends of fines. This was a reasonable, and indeed necessary order, where the buildings are so extensive, and no lands appropriated by the foundation for repairs, and when the church, especially the roof or vaulting, was represented as in great danger of falling. This was done, as I am well informed, at the motion and recommendation of the just then installed dean, and not effected without a strong opposition from some of the body, and a great deal of resolution shewn by him: and the same spirit, I have heard, with regard to the upholding the jurisdiction of this church, and the authority of the dean continued with him during all the time, more than twenty years, that he presided here. One instance of this, was the depriving a burges of Westminster of his office, when he had behaved in a rude and unbecoming manner.

Nov. 25, 1666, dean Dolben was made bishop of Rochester, and held his deanry with that see: and in August 1683, he was translated to York, where he died in April 1686, and where in the cathedral is a monument for him with this inscription:

Hic

An History of Westminster Abbey. 163

Hic situs est
JOHANNES DOLBEN, filius Gulielmi. S. Th. Professoris,
Ex antiqua familia in Cambria septentrionali oriundus,
Natus Stanvici in Agro Northampton, Mart. 20. A. D.
1624.

Anno ætatis xii. regiam scholam Westmonast. auspiciato
ingressus,
Singulari istius loci genio plenus, xv. exivit.
In numerum Alumnorum Ædis Christi Oxon. electus.

Exardente bello civili
Partes regias secutus est, in pugna Marstoniensi Vexillarius,
In defensione Eboraci graviter vulneratus,
Effuso sanguine consecravit locum
Olim morti suæ destinatum.

A. D. 1656. a Rev. Episc. Cicestrensi sacris ordinibus
initatus,
Instaurata monarchia factus est Ædis Christi canonicus,
Deinde decanus Westmonasteriensis,

Mox Carolo II. regi optimo ab Oratorio Clericus,
Episcopus postea Rossensis,
Et post novennium regis eleemosynarius:

Anno denique 1683. Metropol. Eboracens. honore cumulatus est.
Hanc provinciam ingenti animo et pari industria administravit,
Gregi et pastoribus exemplo,

Intra xxx. circiter menses seculi laboribus exhaustis,
Cælo tandem maturus,
Lethargia et Variolis per quatrimum lecto affixus,

A. D. 1686. æt. 62, potentis. princ. Jacobi II^{di}. altero,
Die dominico,

Eodem die, quo, præeunte anno, sacras Synaxes
In eccles. sua Cathed. septimanatim celebrandas instituerat,
Cælo fruebatur.

Mœstissima conjux, magni Gilberti Cantuariensis Archiep.

Neptis

Ex qua liberos suscepit Gilbertum, Catharin, & Johan.

Monumentum hoc posuit

Desideratissimo marito,

In Æde Christi sub illius auspiciis partim extructa,

o Bromptoniensi Palatio reparato, Cœnobio Westmonaster. conservato,

In senatu & ecclesiis eloquentiæ gloriâ, in Diocesibus suis

Episcopali diligentia,

In omnium piorum animis justa veneratione semper victuro.

As to the further character of this man, it may be seen in Wood's *Athenæ*. And another author, though in one respect he censures him with the same freedom, he hath used toward many other great men, yet allows him to have been an excellent preacher, and a very good archbishop. With regard to this place, the person, who writes this, hath often heard the old inhabitants of Westminster, who lived in his time, and remembered him well, speak of him with great esteem, and as a very good dean.

On Dolben's being translated to the archbishoprick of York, this deanry was conferred on Dr. THOMAS SPRAT, who had been made a prebendary of this church in the year 1668, being at that time chaplain to the duke of Buckingham, and, no doubt, by his recommendation: he was installed into the deanry September 21, 1683, and November 2, 1684, consecrated bishop of Rochester, on the translation of bishop Turner to the see of Ely.

The things most remarkable that I have observed to have happened in his time are these. In the latter end of the year 1694, the manuscripts belonging to the library of this church were all burnt, except one. The occasion of the fire variously reported: these were in

* Vol. ii. pag. 793. † Burnet's *History of his own Time*, pag. 590.
number

An History of Westminster Abbey. 169

number about 230; all or most of them the gift of bishop Williams, the founder of the library. Several of these were of good value, and some of them no where else to be found; in that respect therefore it was a loss not to be repaired.

A. D. 1697, at the motion of the right honourable Charles Montague, Esq; afterwards Baron and earl of Halifax, a part of the duty on coals was granted by parliament for the repair of this church. It was a kind and generous thing in that noble person thus to remember the place of his education; and the grant itself was not only seasonable, but also necessary. What was set apart by the chapter for that purpose being greatly short of the occasion, though that was as much as, or more than could reasonably be expected from them. The condition the building was in at that time, may be seen in the long letter of Sir Christopher Wren, before^a inserted: and how far the repairs have been carried on, by this fund, and what hath been since given by the parliament, is in every person's observation.

In the year 1706, the very fine^b altar-piece of marble was put up in this church, and it is a noble ornament to the place. — This had stood formerly in a chapel at Whitehall, and was afterwards removed to Hampton Court, and had remained in the stores of that palace for several years; it hath been said to have been made in the time of king James II. The chapter obtained it by a grant from queen Anne, having petitioned her, and Sydney lord Godolphin, at that time the lord high treasurer, for that purpose. — At whose suggestion the church was put in mind to apply for this, hath not occurred to me: otherwise I should have been glad to have given the publick the name of the person, so much a

^a *In the Account of abbot Berkyng.* ^b Appendix, N^o. xiv.

166 *An History of Westminster Abbey.*

well-wisher to this place. To suppose it came from Sir Christopher Wren, at that time the surveyor of the queen's works, as also of those of this church, is no improbable conjecture.

Dean Sprat died May 20, 1713, having been then dean here thirty years, bating a few months. He was buried in St. Nicholas's chapel, and beside the marble stone on his grave, had a monument there erected for him, which, that it might be more in the eye of the publick, hath since been removed into the body of the church, and placed against the south wall. It hath this Inscription :

H. S. E.

THOMAS SPRAT, S. T. P.

In agro Durotrigum patre Clerico natus,

Collegii Wadhamensis Oxon. socius,

Varia egregiæ indolis ac doctrinæ specimina

Poeta adhuc impubes edidit :

Sed Musis, utcunque amicis cito valedicis,

Hanc Couleio suo gloriam relinquere,

Et solutæ orationis venustatem sequi maluit.

Hoc sese in studio exercens atque oblectans,

Inter eos qui tum linguam Anglicanam perpolire cœperant,

Fere primus emicuit :

Omnesque in sermonem patrium

Græcæ Romanæque eloquentiæ gratias transfudit :

Meritò itaque viris primoribus cum esset acceptissimus,

Statim Georgio illustrissimo Buckinghamiæ Duci,

Deinde Regi Carolo,

Subtili illi elegantiarum arbitro,

Commendatus est.

Et in Ecclesiâ Westmonasterii et Windsoariæ

Præbendam obtinuit :

Mox hac in Æde Decanus ;

Deinde Episcopus Rossensis constitutus :

Utram-

Utramque provinciam summâ cum dignitate administravit :

Tum in scriptis ejus, tum in quotidiano sermone

Illa enituit urbanitas,

Quæ illum cum Magnis fuisse versatum haud obscure ostendit.

Suaviter itaque cum omnibus vixit :

Et tamen ea, quam sibi arrogare minime videbatur,

Maxime semper valuit Authoritate.

In dubiis pariter ac secundis temporibus

Constanti in Ecclesiam, et Reges fide perstitit :

Tantamque in se perditorum hominum invidiam conflatit,

Ut falsis ipsorum criminibus

In capitis discrimen adduceretur :

Sed hisce angustiis feliciter expedito

Æquabili deinceps temperamento defluxit vita,

Nec ipsi nec amicis injucunda :

Donec senectutis maturitate sensim collapsus,

Tranquillè, uti vixerat, obiret.

Maii xx^{mo}. A. D. M.DCC.XIII. A. Æt. LXXVII.

As to the character of this person several things might be added. I only say in the general, that he was in good esteem, with the men of wit, as well as learning — That his poetry was thought good, his prose writings greatly admired; and he was accounted a very eloquent man in the pulpit. — Besides the History of the Royal Society, universally esteemed; The Life of Mr. Cowley. Observations on Monsieur Sorbier's Voyage into England. An Account of the Conspiracy, or, as it was then called, Presbyterian Plot, folio, 1685. A Relation of a Contrivance against himself, and some other great persons, by forging their hands: in two Parts. — Ten Sermons, collected into an Octavo Volume, 1710. One or more charges to his clergy, and possibly some other works which I have not seen; there are also two letters written to the earl of Dorset, in the years 1688 and 1689,

1689, in which he apologizes for, or excuses his acting in the ecclesiastical commission, and some other things done by him in the reign of king James II; in which he must be allowed to have said as much, and as well for himself, as the matters would permit, or as any other person could have said. As to his behaviour as dean, during the long time he presided here, it was, I have frequently heard, with a gentleness and humanity agreeable to his general character, and such as he expressed in other places, and to other persons.

The next dean was Dr. FRANCIS ATTERBURY: who in the year 1680, had been elected from this school to Christ Church: was appointed archdeacon of Totness, at the latter end of 1700: in 1704 made dean of Carlisle: in 1711 had succeeded Dr. Aldrich in the deanry of Christ Church: and on the death of bishop Sprat in June 1713, was removed to this deanry of Westminster, as also shortly after consecrated bishop of Rochester.

The most publick thing done here in his time was the erecting the new Dormitory, a large and elegant building, for the scholars of the foundation. In the year 1708, Sir Edward Hannes, one of the physicians in ordinary to Queen Anne, and who had been educated at this school, had left by will 1000 *l.* for such purpose. The first design was to have built it in the place where the old one stands, which (though made at first about the year 1380, for another use, viz. a granary, when this place was a monastery) was erected upon stone arches, as yet very strong and able to support any new building. — As Dr. Hannes's legacy was not alone sufficient to answer the expence of the estimate given for such a room, the thing was not pursued with any great earnestness during the time of the late dean — but this dean

dean revived the matter. A^c memorial was given in by the chapter to the late king, who gave 1000 *l.* to this use, and his present majesty, then Prince of Wales, 500 *l.* A new place, the west side of the college garden, was thought of as more proper for such a building, but not resolved on without some opposition; the prebendaries, in equal number, differing about the fitness of the place: and it was finally determined by a decree of the House of Lords. A noble Earl^d did the church the honour to give them the model, and to survey the building. And, I think, no complaint hath been made of such inconveniences, as were supposed would arise from its standing in the present place. The charge, according to the estimate, exceeded 5000 *l.* Towards this, the late King gave 1000 *l.* the present 500 *l.*—1000 *l.* was left by Sir Edward Hannes, and the interest of that money arose to 300 *l.* more;—the parliament directed 1200 *l.* to be applied this way; and William Maurice, Esq. gave 500 *l.* at the time he had leave from the church to dispose of his place of High Bailiff of Westminster: whether there were any other benefactions, I have not learned.

A. D. 1722, this dean was committed to the Tower, and the year following, by act of parliament, deprived of his bishoprick and deanry, and banished the kingdom. He died at Paris in February 1731-2: his body was brought over, and buried in this church: but there is no memorial for him.

Of this person I do not offer at any character as from myself, but I shall insert one already printed^e, and as it is written in very good Latin, I will not injure it by a bad English translation.

^c Appendix, N^o. xv.

^d *The Earl of Burlington.*

^e *By Dr. Richardson, master of*

Emanuel College in Cambridge, in his edition of Godwin De præfibus, pag. 541.

Illi (Thomæ Sprat) defuncto mox sufficitur Franciscus Atterbury, Sacræ Theologiæ Doctor, vir neque dicendus neque tacendus sine cautela; quem non omnino laudare tam inhonestum foret, quam ultra modum laudare periculosum. Adolescens in æde Christi Oxon. ingenii elegantis perinde ac acuti exemplo multiplici se commendavit; in aciem Reipublicæ prodiit sui temporis concionator disertissimus; et, quod de eo profitebatur testis sane idoneus, *vir fuit in nullo literarum genere hospes, in plerisque artibus et studiis diu et feliciter exercitatus, in maxime perfectis literarum disciplinis perfectissimus.* Acri et irrequieto ingenio magna semper et plerunque nova moliens, ita tamen ut publici potius quam privati boni honesta species prætexeretur: verum in omnibus fere quæ attigerat locis ambitione flagrans ingentem invidiam partium concitavit. Non necesse habeo controversias, quas quidem multiplices acerrimè agitavit, enumerare; sat erit adnotasse illum jam ingenii et eruditionis fama florentem post longum honorum Ecclesiasticorum honorum decursum, quinto Julii 1713 jam tum Decanum Ecclesiæ Westmonast. ad Episcopatum Rossensem fuisse consecratum. Augusti vicesimo secundo 1722 conjurationis five princeps five conscius in judicium publicum, utpote læsæ Majestatis reus, coram superioris Domûs Parliamenti tribunali sistitur; et cum legum jam latarum voce damnari non potuit, specialis lex eâ ipsâ de causâ ferretur, pœnas illi arrogans, non extremas quidem, sed exilium perpetuum. Itaque ergo Lutetiæ Parisiorum exul obiit decimo quinto Februarii 1732. In fano Westmonasterienfi corpus sepultum jacet.

I do not add any thing to this character: I would only observe one small mistake in it: August 22, or rather, if I rightly remember, August 24, 1722, was

† Georg. Smalridge in Orat. inaug.

the

the day of his commitment to the Tower, not of his being brought to the House of Lords to make his defence; that was not till about eight months afterward, in April or May following.

The dean who succeeded here, was Dr. SAMUEL BRADFORD, bishop of Carlisle, and a prebendary of this church: this person was educated at Bennet College in Cambridge, of which college he also had been the master: in June 1718, he was consecrated bishop of Carlisle, holding his prebend, which had been conferred on him in Feb. 1707-8, in Commendam; and June 7, 1723, he was installed the dean of this church, on the removal of his predecessor in the manner we have mentioned; as also a little after translated from Carlisle to Rochester.

In this person's time, A. D. 1725, the order of the knights of the Bath was revived, but in a different manner, and with great alterations from the ancient custom: for, whereas formerly these knights were made only on particular and solemn occasions, as the coronation of a king, or the creation of a prince of Wales, or making the king's second son duke of York (whether on any other occasions I have not read) now no particular time is observed for this.—Again, whereas heretofore they were, I think, restrained to no particular number, now thirty-six are the limited establishment: they differ also in this regard, that when there are several vacancies by the present constitution, the number is again supplied by new members; whereas in former times there were no recruits in the room of the knights that died; so that at last there were none remaining.—Farther, no particular place or room was assigned for their creation, but now king Henry VII.'s chapel is the place appointed for their installment, and where their arms are affixed, and their banners and trophies hung up.

This order likewise hath now several standing and perpetual officers, as a dean (the dean of Westminster) an herald bearing the name of the order, &c. whereas anciently there were, I suppose, no such persons belonging to it.

This dean died May 17, 1731, and was buried in the north part of the cross in this church, where is this monumental inscription for him.

Ex adverso sepultus est

Samuel Bradford, S. T. P.

Sanctæ Mariæ de Arcubus diu Rector

Collegii Corporis Christi apud Cantabrigienfes aliquando Custos,

Episcopus postea Carleolenfis, deinde Roffenfis,

Hujusque Ecclesiæ et honoratissimi Ordinis de Balneo

Decanus.

Concionator fuit, dum per valetudinem licuit, assiduus,

Tam moribus, quam præceptis

Gravis, venerabilis, sanctus;

Cumque in cæteris vitæ officiis,

Tum in munere præcipue pastorali

Prudens, simplex, integer.

Animi constantia tam æquabili, tam feliciter temperata,

Ut vix iratus, perturbatus haud unquam fuerit.

Christianam charitatem et libertatem civilem

Ubique paratus asserere et promovere.

Quæ pie, quæ benevole, quæ misericorditer,

In occulto fecerit (et fecit multa)

Præful humillimus, humanissimus,

Et vere Evangelicus;

Ille suo revelabit tempore

Qui, in occulto visa, palam remunerabitur.

Ob. xvii. die Maii, anno Dom. M.D.C.C.xxxi.

Suæque Ætatis LXXIX.

The

An History of Westminster Abbey. 173

The character of this dean, so given on his monument, is, I believe, not more than his due; he certainly was a mild, well tempered, and affable person.

In a little time after the death of Dr. Bradford, this deanry, with liberty to hold it in commendam with the bishoprick of Rochester, was given to Dr. JOSEPH WILCOCKS, the present dean: the same thing had been granted to dean Neile, in the year 1608; as also to his four immediate predecessors, Dolben, Sprat, Atterbury, and Bradford. This dean had been fellow of Magdalene College in Oxford, and chaplain to the English factory at Lisbon: he was installed a prebendary here March 11, 1720-1: and consecrated bishop of Gloucester the third of December following.

As this person is now living, it will not be expected that I should make any observations, or give any opinion of his conduct, or the things done in this place, during the time he hath presided here. It is a very just as well as old remark, that tho' we may greatly admire persons that are alive, yet it is no easy matter to give characters of them. It means, I suppose, that as the praising them will probably be accounted flattery, so the censuring them will certainly be esteemed great indiscretion.—One thing however I will venture to say, and I hope, without imputation of fawning: it is, that the finishing the two towers, and the many other respects, in which this church, and the buildings belonging to it, have been improved and adorned in his time, will, were there nothing else, cause him to be long remembered. As to other matters relating to him, I leave it to other persons, and to posterity to commend him.

The End of this History.

A D-

A D D E N D A.

Anno 1377. In the time of Abbot Lillington,
page 102.

IN the last year of King Edward III. an exchange was made between that prince, and the convent: the king had from them a part, either of a Tower, which was afterward the king's Jewel-house, and is at present the Parliament Office, or else of the ground on which this building stands: I have put the authority for this in the ^a Appendix, because there may be some doubt as to the meaning of the writer; but the place is so particularly described, that, I think, there can be no question concerning that. The church had no lands in return for this, but only, which yet might possibly be as agreeable to them, a license to purchase in mortmain forty pounds a year.

In the year 1618, a book was published at Frankfort with the title of *TRIPUS AUREUS*: It consists of three small treatises relating to the making the philosopher's stone, translated into Latin; the first from the German language, the two others out of English: the last of these is called *TESTAMENTUM CREMERI*. And it is further said of this Cremer, that he was sometime an abbot of Westminster: tho' no such name of an abbot here occurs any where else, that I know of, yet it may not from thence be absolutely concluded, that there never was any abbot of this place with such name; for tho' both the

^a N°. xx.

abbots and monks were generally called not by their family names, but after the places either of their birth or education, yet this custom held, I apprehend, only as to what happened between themselves in this place, or in the concerns of the monastery: abroad, and in other affairs, they were called as the rest of their relations. Thus a monk of this house, who wrote an History of England about the end of king Edward I.'s reign, in the title of his book, is called by his true surname, John Beaver, but among his brethren here he went by the name of John de London.

In the Treatise itself it is said, that the abbot learned the secret in Italy from one Raymund, whom he likewise brought with him into England, in the reign of one of our Edwards; and that the man would have discovered his art to the king, on condition that he should use the wealth to be acquired thereby in making war, not with any Christian power, but only against the Turks. Abbot Wenlok was in Italy in the reign of Edward I, at which time lived also Raymund Lullius famous for having this secret: and if he be the Raymund meant, the times agree. But tho' that abbot had money by him, when he died; yet he might have got it by ways very different from this art; he might have saved it out of the abbot's estate, having enjoyed his place above twenty years: I suppose also the name of the Turks was not at that time so well known in these western parts of the world, as it hath been since. The next abbot, Sudbury, and likewise Norwich, in the time of king Edward IV. were both of them very much in debt, and wanted some extraordinary help to clear them: but I do not find that either of these had been in Italy, or that their debts were contracted in the search after this secret, or discharged by the discovery of it. As to other abbots, when the Edwards were upon the throne, as Curt-
lington,

lington, Henley, Byrcheston, Langham, Litlington, Millyng, and Efteney: tho' some of these laid out a great deal of money here, yet we may safely affirm none of them got it by means of the philosophers stone. Being therefore not able to fix on any particular person, I must leave the matter in uncertainty.



APPEN-

APPENDIX
AN
APPENDIX
OF
Instruments and Papers
RELATING TO
The foregoing History.

APPENDIX

OF

Instruments and Papers

RELATING TO

The foregoing History.

APPENDIX.

N^o I.

From the Original in the Archives of the Church.

In modern English.

†E Abpæt kīng gnet
pūlfrī b. ⁊ Nopð-
man ſcīngeneſan. ⁊ Æl-
pīne Meneſinner ſunu ⁊
ealle mine þeſgner on
hamtun ſcīpe ſpenðlice.
⁊ ic kȳþe eoþ ꝥ ic habbe
gegefen Crīſte ⁊ ſce
Petre into þeſtminſtre
Roteland ⁊ eall ꝥ þeſ to
heþð. mid ſaca. ⁊ mid
ſocne. mid tolle ⁊ mid
zeame. ⁊ on eallen ðin-
gan. ſpa full and ſpa
ſopð ſpa hit meſſan
on handa ſtod. ⁊ ic ann
ꝥ eadgīð ſeo hlepðige
hit on hande habbe ſpa
lange ſpa heo libbe. . . .
pæne. ꝥ munſten þær of
gegebiðe. God eoþ geh.

†E Dward the king greet
Wulfwi the biſhop
and Northman the ſheriff,
and Ælfwine the ſon of
Mereſinne, and all my of-
ficers in * Northampton-
ſhire, friendly. And I de-
clare to you, that I have
given Chriſt and St. Peter in
Weſtminiſter, Roteland, and
all that belongeth thereto,
with a power to try cauſes,
and a franchise, and a right
to take toll, and the offspring
of the bondmen, and in all
things ſo fully and largely as
I myſelf was poſſeſſed of
there. And I grant that the
lady Eadgith poſſeſs it as long
as ſhe liveth, and ^b. . . .
that monaſtery be endowed
with it. God keep you.

* Rutland in the Confeſſor's time was a part of Northamptonſhire;
not a county of its ſelf.

^b. . . . the original is ſullied, and a word or two not to be read.

N^o II.

E Johannis Mabillonii veterum Analectorum,
tom. i. pag. 219.

*Willelmi Anglorum Regis Epistola ad Johan-
nem abbatem Fiscamnensem.*

W Rex Anglorum Johanni abbati salutem. Diu
mecum cogitavi, mi dilecte, in cujus manu &
custodia possem mittere & commendare abbatiam sancti
Petri de West-monasterio: quia in maxima veneratione
& habeo & ex debito habere debeo. Ibi enim jacet vir
beatae memoriae dominus meus rex Ethwardus; ibi etiam
tumulata est regina Etgithi uxor ejus inclita: ego etiam
ibidem, Dei clementia providente, sceptrum & coronam
totius regni Anglici suscepi. Tandem, consilio Lanfranni
archiepiscopi, meorumque procerum, Vitalem abbatem,
quamvis invitum, ad hoc coegi ut illam assumeret. Cum
enim abbatiam de Bernaco ex minimo multum, ut pa-
tet, sublimaverit; intellexi illum dignum esse abbatia de
Westmonasterio, & utilitate & prudentia. Quapropter
liceat mihi istud fieri, quod de eo communi consilio me-
orum providi procerum, licentia tua & bona voluntate &
conventus fratrum. Volo etiam tibi notum esse me ele-
gisse Osbernum, fratrem scilicet Vitalis abbatis, ut habeat
abbatiam de Bernaco: & hoc tua licentia mihi fieri li-
ceat. Vale.

N^o III.

N^o III.

E Laertii Cherubini Bullario, vol. i. page 23.

Canonizatio S. Edwardi Regis Angliæ, ejusque ascriptio in numerum Sanctorum Confessorum.

*Hujus Sancti Festum agitur die 5 Januarii.**

ALEXANDER episcopus, servus servorum Dei, venerabilibus fratribus, archiepiscopis, episcopis, ac dilectis filiis, abbatibus, prioribus, aliisque ecclesiarum prælatis per Angliam constitutis, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem.

Illius devotionis constantiam et fidei firmitatem, quam circa matrem vestram Sacrosanctam Romanam ecclesiam exhibetis, diligentius attendentes, in id propositum voluntatis adducimur, ut vos sicut charissimos fratres, et speciales ecclesiæ filios, sincera charitate in domino diligamus, propensius honoremus, et postulationes vestras, quantum cum Deo possumus, libenti animo admittamus.

§ 1. Inde utique fuit, quod super petitione, quam de Edvardo glorioso quondam rege Anglorum, canonizando et in Sanctorum cathalogo ascribendo, tam charissimus in Christo filius noster Henricus, illustris Anglorum rex, quam vos ipsi nobis instantius perrexistis, sollicitam cum fratribus nostris deliberationem habentes, libro miraculorum inspecto, quæ dum in carne mortali viveret, et postquam de presenti sæculo est assumptus, omnipotens Dominus per suam misericordiam declaravit. Visis etiam literis antecessoris nostri piæ recordationis Innocentii papæ,

* Edita A. D. 1161.

vestris quoque testimoniis inde receptis; quamvis negotium tam arduum et sublime, non frequenter soleat, nisi in solemnibus conciliis de more concedi.

2. De communi tamen fratrum nostrorum consilio, juxta votum et desiderium prædicti filii nostri regis, ac vestrum corpus ipsius Confessoris ita glorificandum censuimus, et debitis præconiis honorandum in terris, sicut eundem Confessorem Dominus per suam gratiam glorificavit in cœlis. Unde videlicet inter Sanctos Confessores de cætero numeretur, qui hoc ipsum apud Deum signis meruit ac virtutibus obtinere.

3. Quia igitur decet honestatis vestræ prudentiam eum pie colere et toto studio venerari, quem auctoritate apostolica venerandum vestra postulavit devotio et colendum, universitatem vestram per apostolica scripta monemus et exhortamur in Domino, quatenus eum ita deinceps studeatis debitis obsequiis honorare, ut ipsius intercessionibus apud districtum judicem mereamini veniam obtinere, et gloriosam in æterna beatitudine præmium invenire.

Dat. Anagninæ 7 Idus Februarii.

Nº IV.

From a writing in the hand of that time in the archives of the church.

SUMMA custos operationum Westminst. ab inceptione earundem usque in die dominica proxima post festum Divi Michaelis, anno regni regis Henrici xlvº. Et cclx. libræ restant solvendæ pro stipendiis alborum scifforum et minorum operariorum et pro franca petra et calce et aliis emptionibus, quæ non compotantur in hac summa,

xxix millia. cccxlv l. xix s. viii d.

Nº V.

N^o. V.

From the Niger Quaternus, folio 137.

Part of a verdict of a jury in the cause of visiting the hospital of St. James Westminster, in the sixteenth year of king Edward III.

ITEM dicunt, quod dictum hospitale primo fundatum est de duobus hidis terræ cum pertinentiis in villa Westminst. infra parochiam Sanctæ Margaretæ supradictæ per quosdam cives London. tenentes dicti abbatis, ante tempus memoriæ, quorum nomina ignorantur. Quæ quidem terræ et tenementa tenentur de prædicto abbate per fidelitatem et sectam ad curiam suam apud Westm. de tribus septimanis in tres septimanas, et per servitium septem solidorum et octo denariorum per annum. — Et fundatum fuit dictum hospitale primo super quatuordecim sorores puellas leprosas caste et honeste in divino servicio vivend. — Item dicunt, quod postea diversi homines London. quorum nomina ignorant, legaverunt dictis fororibus post foundationem dicti hospitalis, in London. lvi l. redditus; quem redditum tenent de domino rege, sicut alii tenentes ejusdem civitatis tenent. — Et tunc temporis ordinati fuerunt per eosdem cives London. octo fratres, quorum sex erant capellani, et duo laici, pro divinis serviciis et aliis eisdem fororibus in dicto hospitali faciendo et ministrando. Item postea diversi tenentes nuper abbatis Westminst. dederunt dicto hospitali quatuor hidas terræ in campo Westminst. quæ tenentur de prædicto abbate per servitium xx s. per annum. Item in Hendon, Caldecote, et Hampstede iiii^{xx} acra terræ et bosci tenentur de prædicto abbate per servitium xl s. per annum. Et per quem
vel

vel per quos datæ fuerunt ignorant. Summa valoris prædictarum terrarum valet in omnibus exitibus per annum x. marcæ.

Nº VI.

From the probate or copy in the Archives.

UNIVERSIS Christi fidelibus presentes literas sive presens transumptum inspecturis Robertus de Swardeby clericus Eboracensis diocesis, bacallarius in decretis ac publicus apostolica et imperiali auctoritate notarius, salutem in auctore salutis, et presentibus fidem indubiam adhibere. Noverit universitas vestra, quod testamentum inferius transcriptum in mei et testium infra scriptorum presentia per venerabilem et circumspectum virum magistrum Thomam de Southam executorem in eodem testamento nominatum exhibitum, non cancellatum nec suspectum, sed omni carens suspicione sinistra per magistrum Petrum de Nascia notarium publicum subscriptum et ejus signo signatum, vidi et inspexi in hæc verba.

In Dei nomine. Amen. Anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo septuagesimo quinto, Indictione xiii^{ma}. Mensis Junii die xxviii. Pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo Patris et Domini nostri, Domini Gregorii divina providentia papæ undecimi anno quinto. Ego Symon episcopus Penestrinus, sanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ cardinalis sanus mente, licet aliquantulum languens corpore, condo Testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis lego animam Deo et Collegio omnium sanctorum; et corpus meum ad deponendum in nova ecclesia monasterii Boni passus ordinis Carthusiensis, Cavallicensis diocesis, et ad sepeliendum in monasterio Westmonasterii juxta London.

don. in Anglia ordinis Sancti Benedicti. Item Domino nostro papæ Gregorio moderno, præter duos annulos meliores sibi debitos, lego unam crucem parvam ornatam lapidibus preciosis. Item lego Domino meo Pampeloniensi cardinali unum annulum meliorem post dictos duos annulos domino nostro papæ debitos, et unum ciphum deauratum cum cooperculo ejusdem formæ, et palafredum album. Item lego domino meo de Agrifolio cardinali quartum annulum meliorem post prædictos tres annulos, et unum ciphum deauratum cum cooperculo ejusdem formæ, et palafredum Bay vocatum Albon. et unum librum novum de potestate ecclesiæ coopertum de viridi. Item pro exequiis funeralibus faciendis, videlicet pro cera et nigris pannis ac distributione pauperibus in die sepulturæ meæ, lego mille quingentos florenos cameræ. Item lego quatuor ordinibus fratrum Mendicantium in Avinione, viz. Prædicatorum, Minorum Carmelitarum, et Augustinienfium, cuilibet ordini centum florenos cameræ, ad celebrandum et orandum pro anima mea. Item lego fabricæ ecclesiæ Sancti Anthonii in Avinione centum florenos cameræ, ita quod nichil plus petant nec vendicent ratione sepulturæ meæ. Item lego monialibus Sanctæ Katherinæ in Avinione xl florenos cameræ. Item lego monialibus Sancti Laurentii in Avinione xl florenos cameræ. Item lego monialibus Sanctæ Clara in Avinione xx florenos cameræ. Item monialibus in vico de la Masse in Avinione xx florenos cameræ. Item Repentinis xx florenos cameræ. Item hospitalibus pauperum in Avinione usque ad xx inclusive in numero cuilibet xl florenos cameræ, ad distribuendum inter pauperes in eisdem infirmos. Item Leprosariæ extra muros Avinionis ad distribuendum inter leprosos xl florenos cameræ. Item lego domino Adæ de Eston monacho Norwicensi, sacre paginæ professori, ducentos florenos cameræ, et meliorem lectum meum cum coo-

perculo de variis purato, item ciphum deauratum de opere Calicis, de quo solebam potare cum cooperculo ejusdem, ita quod nichil aliud vendicet ratione alicujus promissionis vel laboris. Item lego magistro Thomæ Southam auditori meo c florenos cameræ et palafredum vocatum Balle. Item Ricardo Croxton camerario meo lxxx florenos cameræ. Item domino Johanni Boukenhull monacho Westmonasterii pro expensis suis cl florenos cameræ. Item magistro Petro medico meo lx florenos cameræ. Item domino Henrico Croydon monacho Cantuariensi cl florenos cameræ. Item Rogero Weston magistro aulae meæ lx florenos cameræ. Item Domino Johanni Morice comparatori meo lxxx florenos cameræ. Item Domino Rogero buticulario meo lx florenos cameræ. Item dominis Philippo, Johanni, et Jacobo, monachis capellæ meæ, cuilibet xxx florenos cameræ. Item Petro de Nascia notario meo, et Johanni du Trifere presbytero, cuilibet xl florenos cameræ. Item Guisberto de Beert clerico capellæ meæ et Hannocmo cubiculario meo cuilibet xx florenos cameræ. Item dominis Philippo et Wilhelmo presbyteris cuilibet xx florenos cameræ. Item Johanni Adwende scutifero meo de camera lxxx florenos cameræ. Item Roberto Rodeschawe scutifero, et Wilhelmo barbitonfori meo, cuilibet xl florenos cameræ. Item Wilhelmo Ondel, Johanni Sancti Martini, ac Johanni de Flandria, scutiferis meis, cuilibet xxx florenos cameræ. Item Johanni Lovechild palefrenario, Thomæ butticulario et Wilhelmo portario, cuilibet xv florenos cameræ. Item Gossvyno coco et Roberto pannetario cuilibet xx florenos cameræ. Item cuilibet garcionum meorum xv florenos cameræ. Et si aliquis prædictorum servitorum meorum aliquid vendicet seu petat ultra prædicta legata ratione alicujus promissionis, servicii, consuetudinis, seu laboris, volo et ordino, quod excludatur ab exactiōe et petitione legatorum præmissorum.

missorum. Item lego ecclesiæ Penestrinæ ducentos florenos camera. Item lego ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariensis vestimentum album integrum melius cum capis. Item lego ecclesiæ Elyensi vestimentum viride integrum cum capis pertinentibus. Item pro officio et solemnitate Sancti Thomæ Cantuariensis in curia lego unum vestimentum rubeum integrum cum capa. Item lego ecclesiæ Lincolnienfi unam capam de blueto blavio cum delphinis. Item lego parochiali ecclesiæ de Langham Lincolnienfis diocesis, unum vestimentum de plunket cum altari ejusdem sectæ. Item monasterio monialium de Kelbourne Londonienfis diocesis, lego unum vestimentum viride cum tunica et dalmatica quod erat cœ. in capella. Item conventui monachorum Boni Passus ordinis Cartusienfis Cavallacensis diocesis, lego duas planetas albas, et unam planetam de camacha, et unam planetas de parva capella de blavio et viridi mixtam cum albis stolis et favonibus pertinentibus. Item lego fabricæ ecclesiæ sive monasterii Boni Passus prædicti mille florenos camera. Item lego fabricæ monasterii monialium tituli mei Sancti Sixti in Roma centum florenos camera. Item lego fabricæ hospitalis Sancti Thomæ Cantuariensis in Roma et pauperibus ibidem, centum florenos camera. Item lego fabricæ ecclesiarum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli in Roma cuilibet centum florenos camera. Item lego fabricæ ecclesiæ Sancti Johannis Lateranensis in Roma centum florenos camera. Item pro presbyteris celebraturis pro anima domini Thomæ de Paxton lego ducentos florenos. Item pro presbyteris celebraturis pro anima mea et animabus patris et matris meæ et parentum et omnium fidelium defunctorum, quo citius fieri poterit post mortem meam, lego mille florenos camera. Item lego fabricæ ecclesiæ Sanctæ Mariæ Avinion centum florenos camera. Item lego ecclesiæ Sancti Petri in Avinione Missale novum de usu curiæ Romanæ. De residuo vero om-

nium rerum et bonorum meorum ubicunque reperta fue-
 rint dispono et ordino per modum qui sequitur, videlicet
 quod omnia bona mea in vassella argentea sive deaurata,
 sive in pecunia numerata consistant, necnon vestimenta
 omnia ad divina officia deputata, non legata ac paramenta
 capellarum mearum et libros omnes et singulos, pannos
 aureos et deauratos et aurifrizata quaecunque mitram quo-
 que et signacula crucis deaurata et alia jocalia omnia, an-
 nulis exceptis, lego fabricæ monasterii Westmonasterii pro-
 pe Londoniam in Anglia. Volo insuper ordino et dispo-
 no, quod lecti mei non legati, ac paramenta pro cameris
 meis, sive in cussinibus sive aliis paramentis consistant, qui-
 buscunque ac robæ meæ pro corpore meo, necnon equi
 stabuli mei de quibus non est dispositum vendantur; et
 distribuatur pretium eorundem pauperibus pro anima
 mea juxta ordinationem executorum meorum. Item
 fructus capelli mei venturos post mortem meam le-
 go ad distribuendum pauperibus pro anima mea juxta or-
 dinationem executorum meorum. Volo etiam quod va-
 sella coquinæ vendantur, et distribuatur pretium paupe-
 ribus secundum ordinationem executorum meorum. De
 fructibus beneficiorum meorum in Anglia, qui tempore
 mortis meæ non fuerint recollecti, et qui remanebunt mi-
 hi post mortem meam, ita ordino et dispono, videlicet,
 quod de illis fructibus satisfaciant executores mei cameræ
 apostolicæ, si aliquid petatur. Et etiam pro reparationi-
 bus defectuum ædificiorum dictorum beneficiorum qui
 tempore meo contigerint, satisfaciant de eisdem execu-
 tores mei prefati, et distribuant inter pauperes in dictis be-
 neficiis commorantes de fructibus prædictis juxta arbitrium
 eorum. Residuum vero dictorum fructuum et omnia alia
 bona mea quaecunque et qualiacunque, ubicunque reper-
 ta fuerint, lego fabricæ monasterii Westmonasterii prædicti.
 Ad prædicta omnia et singula exequenda et executioni de-
 bite demandanda, executores meos constituo, ordino et
 dispono,

dispono, videlicet reverendissimos patres dominos Pam-
pilonensem et de Agrifolio cardinales, dominos Nicho-
laum abbatum Westmonasterii juxta London in Anglia,
Adam de Eston monachum Norwicensem, sacrae pa-
ginae professorem, Laurentium alt. monachum de Batayle,
p̄marium nationis Anglicanae in sic curia, Thomam de
Southam archidiaconum Oxon auditorem meum, Wil-
lhelmum Palmer canonicum Derbeye, et Johannem Bou-
kenhull monachum monasterii Westmonasterii predicti.
Quibus quidem executoribus meis et eorum cuilibet in
solidum dono et concedo liberam et plenam potestatem,
licentiam, auctoritatem, ac etiam generale et speciale
mandatum, praedicta omnia et singula exequendi, com-
pellendi, faciendi, exercendi, ac etiam pro dicta mea exe-
cutione, et omnibus et singulis supradictis, compellendi
et perficiendi et exequendi dono et concedo dictis execu-
toribus meis conjunctim et divisim, et eorum cuilibet in
solidum, plenam et liberam potestatem et mandatum ge-
nerale et speciale agendi, defendendi coram quibuscun-
que judicibus ordinariis sive delegatis, lites contestandi,
juramentum de calumpnia, et veritate dicendi, et cujus-
libet alterius generis juramentum praestandi, libellum, seu
libellos, et summariam petitionem dandi et recipiendi,
testes et instrumenta et quaelibet alia genera probationum,
producendi, exequendi, replicandi, testes jurare videndi,
crimina et defectus opponendi, concludendi, sententias
interlocutorias et diffinitivas ferri, petendi et audiendi, pro-
vocandi et appellandi, provocationibus et appellationibus
causas prosequendi, et generaliter omnia alia et singula
faciendi, exercendi, quae circa praemissa, seu aliquod pra-
missorum necessaria fuerint, seu opportuna, et quae ego
facere possem et exercere, si viverem. Hoc est autem
meum ultimum testamentum et mea ultima voluntas,
quod et quam valere volo jure testamenti; et si valere
non possit jure testamenti, volo quod valeat jure codicil-
lorum,

lorum, seu alterius cujuscunque ultimæ voluntatis; et aliter volo quod valeat eo meliori modo jure et forma, quibus melius de jure valere poterit et debebit. Volo etiam hoc testamentum sive ultimam meam voluntatem aliis testamentis sive ultimis meis voluntatibus antea factis prævalere, et per ista aliis antefactis totaliter derogari. In quorum omnium et singulorum testimonium præsens testamentum seu meam ultimam voluntatem, auctoritate Apostolica mihi in hac parte concessa factum seu factam, seu publicum instrumentum testamentum meum seu ultimam voluntatem in se continens per Petrum de Nascia notarium publicum, scribamque meum infra^{tum} subscribi et publicari mandavi, et mei sigilli appendice muniri. Datum et actum Avinione in domo habitationis dicti domini Cardinalis, in camera in qua solebat communiter dormire, sub anno, indictione, mense, die et pontificatu prædictis, presentibus venerabilibus viris, magistris Adam. de Eston monacho Norwicensi, sacre pagine professore, Thoma de Southam archidiacono Oxon. in ecclesia Lincoln. in legibus licenciato, Petro Elicii clerico, in medicina licenciato, Johanne Attewode domicello, et Johanne Symonis clerico, Trajectensis, Cicestrensis et Cameracensis diocesium, testibus ad præmissa vocatis specialiter et rogatis. Et ego Petrus de Nascia clericus Cameracensis diocesis, publicus auctoritate Apostolica notarius, necnon præfati domini Penestrini cardinalis scriba prædicti testamenti seu ultimæ voluntatis, ordinationi, constitutioni et omnibus aliis et singulis, dum sic ut præmittitur per dictum dominum cardinalem agerentur et fierent, una cum prænominatis testibus, sub anno, indictione, mense, die, pontificatu, et loco prædictis presens interfui; eaque omnia et singula sic fieri vidi et audiui, ac in notam recepi, et in hanc publicam formam de mandato ipsius domini cardinalis redegei, scripsi, publicavi, ac signo meo solito una cum appendice sigilli dicti domini cardinalis signavi,

signavi, rogatus et requisitus, in testimonium omnium et singulorum præmissorum. Acta sunt hæc Avinione in domo habitationis ipsius magistri Thomæ de Southam prope nostram Dominam de Miraculis situata, anno a natali Domini millesimo trecentesimo septuagesimo septimo, indictione xv. pontificatus sanctissimi patris et domini nostri domini Gregorii divina providentia papæ undecimi anno septimo, mense Augusti, die xiiii. presentibus religiosi et discretis viris, dominis Willelmo de Colchester et Johanne Farnyngho monachis monasterii Westmonasterii, ordinis Sancti Benedicti prope London, et Johanne Kentyf clerico Sarum, ac Gerardo Suschide clerico monasteriensis diocesum, testibus ad præmissa vocatis specialiter et rogatis.

Nº VII.

Archives.

IN Dei nomine Amen. Per presens publicum instrumentum cunctis appareat evidenter, quod anno Domini millesimo quadringentesimo sexagesimo septimo, indictione prima, pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri domini Pauli divina providentia papæ secundi anno quarto, mensis vero Novembris die vicesimo quarto. In quadam bassa parlura ex parte australi infirmariæ exempti monasterii Westmonasterii London. diocesis, meique notarii publici subscripti et testium inferius descriptorum præsentia personaliter constituti fuerunt venerabilis pater dominus Georgius ejusdem monasterii abbas, ac pro parte conventus ejusdem monasterii religiosi viri, magister Thomas Millyng sacre Theologiæ professor, ejusdem monasterii prior, et fratres Richardus Braynt, Richardus Teddyngton, Johannes Amesham, Willelmus Chertsey, Thomas Arundel, Johannes Esteney

ney, Thomas Frampton, Willelmus Chynner, Willelmus Wicumbe, Thomas Croffe, et Richardus Westmyner dicti monasterii commonachi, inter quos abbatem et commonachos tunc ibidem ostense fuerunt duæ cedulae, una videlicet supplicationis sive desiderationis pro parte dicti conventus præfato abbati facta, et alia cedula continens in se notam et formam commissionis per eundem abbatem prænominatis priori ac fratribus Willelmo Chertsey et Johannis Estney faciendæ. Et tunc super contentis in præfatis cedulis inter eisdem abbatem et commonachos aliquam communicationem præhabita, idem dominus abbas volens, ut asseruit, relevare dictum monasterium ab onere æris alieni, consentientes et annuebat votis, supplicationibus et desideriis monachorum dicti monasterii in præfata supplicationis sive desiderationis cedula descriptis: ac promisit idem dominus abbas, atque tactis per eum sacrosanctis Dei Evangelii ad ea juravit se observaturum et perimpleturum omnia et singula in præfata cedula supplicationis sive desiderationis descripta, quatenus ea ipsum concernebant, omniaque et singula in eadem cedula per dictos monachos desiderata. Et quod ipse commissionem secundum formam in alia cedula prædicta descriptam præfatis priori et fratribus Willelmo Chertsey et Johanni Estney cum effectu faceret, et ipsos ipsius abbatis commissarios deputaret. Et si acciderit aliquem de dictis fratribus, qui sic deputati fuerunt commissarii, decedere in futurum, vel a commissariatu huiusmodi recedere, seu ab eo amoveri, quod tunc dictus dominus abbas, quotiens et quando hoc imposterum contigerit, alterum dicti monasterii monachum ad nominationem prioris et seniorum monachorum dicti monasterii loco ipsius sic decedentis, recedentis vel remoti, sub simili forma sicut in dicta cedula formæ commissionis notatur, subrogaret, deputaret, ordinaretque, et crearet. Tenor vero dictæ cedulae supplicationis sive desiderationis. In cuius quidem cedulae fine

nomina

nomina dictorum, Thomæ Myllyng doctoris, prioris Ricardi Brayat, Ricardi Teddyngton, et aliorum commonachorum, superius cum eis nominatorum, subscripta fuerunt, sequitur, et est talis. Suppliciter exposcimus omnes subscripti filii vestri, quatenus pie considerare velitis, in quantâ et quam magnâ pecuniarum summâ ecclesia est pro vobis per sigillum conventus indebitata, præter et alia ea debita, quæ modo certis creditoribus perfoluta sunt, quæ extendunt se ad novies centum triginta tres libras, sex solidos et octo denarios, nam præter omnia ista debentur adhuc per sigilla conventus duo millia trecentæ et quinquaginta marcæ, præter ipsas pecunias, quæ debentur Johanni Randolf per sigillum vestrum proprium, scilicet centum quinque libras, et præter octoginta libras debitas magistro Johanni Wardall super cautione calicis de auro, qui extractus erat a vestibulo per Domipnum Thomam Ruston tunc officiarium ibi absque consensu prioris et seniorum, et præter octoginta libras debitas Johanni Randolf de excessu suo, prout patet in pede compoti sui, et præter sexaginta libras debitas Roberto Drope ex penalitate pro defectu solutionum, et præter omnia implementa pertinentia monasterio assignata vobis et succedentibus abbatibus ponderantia septies centum decem et septem uncias, ut patet per billam de parcellis eorundem; quæ quidem uncia appretiando unciam ad tres solidos, extendunt se in valore ad centum septem libras undecim solidos: summa totalis istius debiti de quo sumus ^a cincti extendit se ad tria millia triginta septem marcas, sex solidos et octo denarios. Et præter ista creduntur alia esse debita, quæ debentur certis creditoribus, ut David Celly viginti libræ, Johanni Dymmok Freston viginti libræ ad minus, et Frowyk decem libræ. Sic patet, quod debita quæ debentur adhuc magna sunt, et ea, quæ juvarent ad contentan-

^a
cti.

da ista debita, dissipata sunt et vendita, ut boscum apud Denham et Lalham et prope Wigorniam, et in aliis locis. Similiter staurum manerii de Lalham venditum est, et super hæc omnia portio vestra de novo oneratur de feodo decem librarum annuatim solutarum Johanni Randolf, et de quadraginta solidis domino Johanni Grevyll militi, et de quadraginta solidis concessis Throkmorton, et de sex libris tresdecim solidis et quatuor denariis concessis Roberto Drope per sigillum vestrum proprium ad terminum vitæ; et de quadraginta solidis concessis Johanni Anne. Quibus omnibus bene consideratis, placeat paternitati vestræ filiorum condescendere desideriis, quæ, velut speramus, et firmiter intendimus, erunt ad vestrum singulare proficuum et præcipuum bonum, et ad non parvum commodum totius monasterii et omnium nostrum. In primis, ut debita vestra ocius solvantur, et vos in honore debito vivere possitis, desideramus unanimiter vos hospitari extra monasterium Westmonasterii in aliquo monasterio venerabili, cum capellano et paucis servientibus in domo et familia propria, quia, si maneretis apud Pirford, haberetis nimium concursum extraneorum et generosorum ad magnas et sumptuosas expensas. Et non displiceat paternitati vestræ, quod incitamus et monemus vos ad talia: nam abbas de Bury sic fecit jam nuper hospitando apud Bermundsey, et plures alii patres fecerunt ante hæc tempora, viventes per certum spatium sub voluntariâ parcimoniâ ad magnam laudem ipsorum atque profectum. Præterea desideramus quod constituatis vel quatuor commissarios per scriptum auctenticum, qui commissarii cum consilio maturo seniorum omnium negotia monasterii tractabunt in absentia vestra, prout viderint melius expediri, proviso semper quod Dompnus Thomas Ruston non sit aliquis de commissariis. Insuper summo cum effectu rogamus et desideramus quod de cetero non mutuemini ultra, nec indebitetis vos vel ecclesiam aliquo modo, vel ratione alicujus debiti

debiti novi. Preterea, desideratum est quod non retinebitis in manibus vestris aliquod manerium, neque proventus alicujus manerii, sive de proventibus curiarum, vel de venditione bosci, vel stauri, vel alicujus alterius proficui sive redditus, sed omnia relinquuntur arbitrio commissariorum vestrorum; et quod receptor vester faciat computum suum coram priore et commissariis, ut possit illis constare, quomodo debita persolvuntur. Item, desideratum est quod non veniatis redeundo ad monasterium Westmonasterii ante contentationem plenariam debitorum vestrorum, nisi fuerit urgens causa, pro qua missus erit nuncius, aut nisi rex miserit pro vobis per privatum sigillum ad aliquod parliamentum sive consilium, quia vester adventus onerosus est officiariis, ut concipitur. Item, desideratum est quod consideretis bene compositionem, secundum quam tenemini defendere omnia placita monasterii tam pro parte vestra quam etiam pro parte nostra: non tamen amplius desideramus, nisi quod defendatis partem vestram propriam, et quod patiamini nos defendere partem nostram, et quod justificetis nos in placitis nostris, et quod non impediatis priorem et seniores in aliquo de quo inter se convenerint pro bono monasterii. Item, desideratum est, quod omnia forisfacta et amerciamenta, sive infra sanctuarium, sive extra in villa, recipiantur per aliquem fidelem ad contentationem debitorum vestrorum. Item quod provideatur aliquod stipendium pro custode convictorum, et etiam pro victu ipsorum, ita quod custos non percipiat ultra de portione nostra in pane et cerevisia, sicut modo percipit, et prius ad tempus percepit. Item, quod fiat melior provisio pro tribus officiis, quæ modo sunt in manibus Dompni Thomæ Ruston, scilicet pro officio novi operis, officio Celerarii et officio Sacristæ, ita quod idem Dompnus Thomas Ruston sit sequestratus, et amotus ab omnibus et singulis officiis prædictis, cujus negligentia ut concipitur omnia officia prædicta sunt in

magno decasu. Item, quod Celerarius fiat per electionem, sicut antiquitus fieri consuevit, et sicut Ballivus, Custos maneriorum et scholares adhuc modo fiunt. Item, quod non ultra percipiat aliquid de officio Celerarii in cerevisia, neque de distributione in anniversariis regum et reginarum, quia est contra juramentum vestrum, sed eritis contenti cum portione et pensione vestra. Item, quod non revocetis aliquid in curia archidiaconi in manus vestras, sed quod fiat justitia per officarium contra quemcunque, et quod non pardonetis amerciamenta, nec aliquid forisfactum. Item, quod de cetero non presentetur ad aliquod beneficium, vel jus presentandi alicui concedatur, antequam contigerit illud beneficium vacare, neque tunc nisi sub Sigillo conventus. Item, quod singuli officarii, priore excepto, deputentur et removeantur ab officiis per dictos commissarios secundum consilium seniorum per ipsos commissarios ad hoc convocandorum. Item, desideratum est quod acceptetis pro pensione vestra, et si sitis contenti cum summa centum marcarum annuatim solvendarum, per manus receptoris vestri, vel alterius vice sua; quam quidem summam centum marcarum recipietis in pecuniis numeratis ad quatuor anni terminos, videlicet quolibet termino viginti quinque marcas. Item, desideratum est, quod Dompnus Thomas Ruston respondeat ad sex, vel septem capas diversi coloris deperditas a vestibulo, eo tempore, quo ipse erat custos istius domus. Item desideratum est, quod si visum fuerit bonum, per dictos commissarios et seniores monasterii, quod fiat nova compositio inter abbatem et conventum, et portiones eorundem, quod sive durante tempore absentie vestre, sive postea post restaurationem vestram, condescendatis et consentiatis tali compositioni de novo fiendae per priorem et seniores absque perpetua diminutione portionis vestre, seu conventus. Item, desideratum est quod Dompnus Thomas Ruston intimet in scriptis in proximo compoto suo omnia

nia debita sua in quibus indebitatus est, quia putatur, quod ecclesia supportabit onera magna et multa pro debitis ejus: et etiam desideratum est, quod singuli officarii alii faciant idem, viz. unusquisque officarius in compoto suo. Item, desideratum est, quod observetis omnia prius recitata sub juramento. Ita quod non temptetis facere contra premissa, vel subsequencia, ad mutandum, destruendum, vel annullandum aliquem articulum promissum vel supsequentem, vel partem alicujus articuli, aliquo labore vel medio quocunque, nec per vos, nec per alium vel alios, nec veniatis ad monasterium Westmonasterii nisi sub ea forma qua permittitur, nec equitetis ad generalia capitula, neque circa visitationes, neque arripiatis aliqua itinera sumptuosa, quæ essent vobis causa novæ indebitationis; et quod commissarii vestri, de quibus recitatum est prius, habeant plenariam potestatem vestram tam in spiritualibus, quam in temporalibus et in omnibus quæ ad jura monasterii pertinent, tam infra quam extra, tam circa officarios deputandos vel removendos quam in conferendis donis, feodis et regardis, prout viderint melius expediri. Ita quod omnia ista et alia quæcunque recitata prius firmiter observentur sub juramento præstito coram notario et testibus, qui et omnia ista reducet in formam publicam, sub instrumento signato signo suo consueto. Ita quod omnia et singula præscripta firmiter observentur, quousque debita vestra persoluta fuerint. Thomas Myllyng doctor prior. Richardus Breynt, Ricardus Teddyngton, Johannes Amesham, Willelmus Chertsey, Thomas Arundell, Johannes Esteney, Thomas Frampton, Willelmus Chynner, Willelmus Wycumbe, Thomas Crosse, Richardus Westmynster. — Tenor vero dictæ cedulæ formæ commissionis sequitur in hunc modum: Georgius permissione divina abbas monasterii Sancti Petri Westmonasterii London diocesis, sedi apostolicæ immediate subiecti,

subjecti, dilectis nostris confratribus, magistro Thomæ Myllyng sacre theologiæ professori, ejusdem monasterii priori, ac fratribus Willelmo Chertsey et Johanni Esteney ejusdem loci commonachis, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Ad regendum et gubernandum dictum monasterium nomine nostro et pro nobis, ac singulas personas ejusdem, necnon ad ministrandum in spiritualibus et temporalibus ejusdem monasterii, disponendumque de eisdem, ac ad exercendum omnimodam curam, regimen, administrationem et facultatem nobis ratione dignitatis nostre abbathialis qualitercunque pertinentia, vobis tribus et vestrum duobus conjunctim, quorum vos, priorem, semper unum esse volumus, vices nostras, ac plenam, liberam et generalem potestatem committimus, ac mandatum speciale damus et concedimus per presentes, donec et quousque præfatum monasterium ab omni debito per nos, seu Edmundum predecessorem nostrum causato, penitus liberatum fuerit, absque aliqua revocatione tacita vel expressa duraturas, promittentes nos ratum, gratum et firmum perpetuo habituros totum et quicquid per vos seu duos vestrum, sic quod vos, prior, unus semper sitis de eisdem, actum, factum, sive gestum fuerit in præmissis vel aliquo præmissorum. In quorum omnium et singulorum fidem et testimonium præmissorum sigillum nostrum presentibus apposuimus. Dat. Super quibus omnibus præmissis dictus Dominus Georgius abbas requisivit me notarium publicum subscriptum conficere unum vel plura, publicum, vel publica instrumentum vel instrumenta. Acta fuerunt hæc omnia et singula, prout superscribuntur et recitantur, sub anno Domini, indictione, pontificatu, mense, die et loco superius in capite presentis instrumenti descriptis. Presentibus tunc ibidem discretis viris magistro Johanne Wardall legum doctore, London ecclesiæ canonico, et Domino Willelmo Stokys presby-

presbytero Lincoln diocesis, testibus ad præmissa vocatis specialiter et rogatis.

Et ego Willelmus Dabeney clericus civitatis Coventriensis publicus auctoritatibus apostolica et imperiali notarius, etc.

Nº VIII.

BEATISSIME pater. Post humillimam commendationem et pedum oscula beatorum, non arbitramur beatitudinem vestram immemorem esse frequentium ad eandem literarum nostrarum, quibus devotissimum cœnobium Westmonasterii tantopere commendavimus vestræ sanctitati, et novissime quidem venerabili patri Johanni abbati Abyndonæ cum istic oratoris ac procuratoris nostri officio fungeretur, ejusdem monasterii causæ curam commisimus, quatenus apud eandem sanctitatem nostris verbis precibusque insisteret irreparabilibus dampnis, quibus ob crebriorem solito abbatialis dignitatis ibidem vacationem ultra vires affligitur, et de Apostolicæ sedis benignitate salubriter provideretur; quibus nichilominus precibus, intercessionibusque nostris in ea parte minime satisfactum esse comperimus. Qua ex re ad vos preces utinam prioribus efficaciores impellimur. Ut non jam labenti, sed pene lapso ac extremam ruinam meditati monasterio Apostolica sedes succurrere dignetur. Summa rei hæc est. Antiquissimum ac devotissimum cœnobium est Westmonasterium a majoribus nostris olim fundatum: a beatissimo Petro Apostolo dictæ abbatiae patrono dedicatum, ac sepulchro sanctissimi Edwardi Regis Angliæ et Confessoris insignitum. Quod quidem monasterium et si majores nostri partim construxerunt, et id pene totum
vetu-

vetustate ipsa consumptum est, majorem tamen ecclesiae partem inconstructam reliquerunt, quamque in hos usque dies monasterii inopia construere vetuit, idque non modo malitiae temporum et aquarum inundationi, quibus plurima monasterii praedia dissipantur, verum etiam nimis pro confirmatione noviter electorum abbatum istis factis expensis, jure meritoque nemo est qui non ascribat. Cui nimirum dampno expensarumque profluitati nemo melius succurrere ac consulere poterit, quam vestra sanctitas. Rogamus obtestamurque vestram beatitudinem, quae, uti confidimus, labentibus monasteriis adjutrices manus apponere parata erit, huic monasterii cœnobio in facie Anglicani orbis locato Apostolicam benignitatem gratiamque ita impertiri dignetur, ut deinceps eligendi illic abbates, eo ipso quod electi sunt, absque ulteriori a sede Apostolica confirmatione obtinenda abbates illius monasterii sint et pro talibus habeantur. Neque enim hæc res nova est, beatissime pater, quam petimus; nonnullis equidem regni nostri monasteriis ad progenitorum nostrorum devotas preces per Apostolicam sedem id ipsum similiter indultum est, quæ tamen tanta neque tunc, ut credimus, neque nunc, ut scimus, inopia laborant. Non putamus majoris apud vestros sanctissimos predecesores ponderis illorum preces fuisse, quam nostras apud vestram sanctitatem, neque certe paratiores et illi ad Apostolicæ sedis obsequia fuere quam nos, qui ejus obsequiis nos devovimus. Itaque ut pari nos gratia in ista Westmonasterii causa prosequi dignetur Sanctitas vestra etiam atque etiam rogamus supplicamusque. Erit id nobis omnium gratissimum, augebitque non parum Angligenarum in vestram et Apostolicam sedem devotionem. Istius negotii sollicitationem dilecto nobis Johanni de Gezena commisimus, cui in dicendis fidem, facilem aditum, auditumque importari dignetur Sanctitas vestra, cui nos et istud negotium plurimum

rimum commendamus, quæque diu ac feliciter vivat et valeat. Ex oppidulo nostro Grenewici x^o calendas Junias A. LXXVIII.

Sanctissimo in Christo patri ac domino

Sixto, divina providentia sacrosanctæ

Romanæ ac universalis ecclesiæ sum-

mo pontifici.

Another letter from the king concerning the same matter and of the same date was written to William, Cardinal of Rohan, and Bishop of Ostia.

SIXTUS episcopus, servus servorum Dei. Ad perpetuam rei memoriam. Inter curas multiplices, quibus ex commissi nobis pastoralis officii debito continue obsidemur, illam voluntarie amplectimur per quam nostræ provisionis ministerio monasteria singula, præcipue Romanæ ecclesiæ immediate subjecta, illisque præsidentes, ac aliæ in eis degentes personæ a laborum et expensarum oneribus valeant sublevari. Sane pro parte dilectorum filiorum abbatis et conventus monasterii Westmonasterii ad præfatam ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentis ordinis Sancti Benedicti Londoniensis diocesis nobis nuper exhibita petitio continebat, quod olim pro eo quod Sancti Albani et de Waltham *prædicti* et Sancti Augustini ordinum Lincolnensis et prædictæ diocesis monasteria ad eandem ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentia a sede Apostolica tam longe distare noscebantur, quod electi temporibus tunc retroactis pro habitis nec in in eligendi teriorum possent pro habendis suarum electionum confirmationibus sine magnis viarum periculis et gravi expensarum onere dictam sedem visitare, quodque eadem visitatio et alia onera eisdem monasteriis incumbencia bona et fa-

D d

cultates

cultates Sancti Albani et de Waltham monasteriorum plurimum exhauserant et ex certis aliis causis conventibus dictorum monasteriorum a sede præfata per diversas illius literas indultum extitit. Ut omnes et singuli qui successive perpetuo . . . imp . . . in abbates dictorum monasteriorum cum vacarent per eosdem conventus pro tempore electi forent, eo ipso absque alia confirmatione essent veri abbates monasteriorum eorundem et pro talibus censerentur et haberentur, ac perinde curam animarum gerere, necnon omnia et singula, quæ ad curam, administrationem et regimen dictorum monasteriorum pertinerent, libere et licite facere et exercere in omnibus et per omnia imperpetuum possent ac si per sedem dictam. . . . electio confirmata foret, ac etiam a quocunque mallent catholico antistite gratiam et communionem dictæ sedis habente benedici valerent. Ita tamen quod abbates eorundem monasteriorum pro tempore existentes, et dicti conventus ginti marchas Sterlingorum et non ultra pro quolibet dictorum monasteriorum collectori fructuum et proventuum eidem cameræ debitorum in regno Angliæ pro tempore existenti annis singulis imperpetuum in certo festo tunc tenerentur, et si in solutione huiusmodi aliquo forsan anno saltem per duos menses post lapsum huiusmodi anni, cessante impedimento legitimo, deficerent, quod ex tunc ad solutionem prædictam sine dilatione faciendam per collectorem pro tempore existentem per censuras ecclesiasticas debite compellerentur, prout in litteris prædictis plenius continetur. Cum autem sicut eadem petitio subjungebat propter præmissas causas sit admodum grave et dispendiosum abbati et conventui dicti monasterii Westmonasterii pro obtinenda confirmatione electionis pro eodem abbate pro tempore factæ ad sedem eandem accedere

cedere et eam visitare. Pro parte carissimi in Christo filii nostri Edwardi Angliæ regis illustris corundem abbatibus et conventus nobis fuit humiliter supplicatum, ut ipsis indultum prædictum ad instar corundem aliorum monasteriorum concedere de benignitate apostolica dignaremur. Nos itaque monasterium ipsam Westmonasterii que pro tempore abbatem ac eisdem conventum ab huiusmodi oneribus relevare volentes præfatis conventui dicti monasterii Westmonasterii. Ut omnes et singuli qui deinceps perpetuis futuris temporibus in abbates ipsius monasterii Westmonasterii cum illud vacare contigerit per illius conventum pro tempore electi fuerint, eo ipso absque alia confirmatione sint veri abbates dicti monasterii, et pro talibus censeantur et habeantur, curam animarum gerere, necnon omnia et singula, quæ ad curam, administrationem et regimen dicti monasterii Westmonasterii pertinent, libere et licite facere et exercere in omnibus et per omnia imperpetuum possint. Ac etiam a quocunque maluerint catholico antistite gratiam et communionem dictæ sedis habente munus benedictionis recipere valeant. Necnon eidem antistiti, ut illud eis libere impendere possit, quibuscunque constitutionibus, litteris et privilegiis ac statutis et consuetudinibus monasterii et ordinis prædictorum iuramento, confirmatione Apostolica, vel quavis firmitate alia roboratis, ceterisque contrariis nequaquam obstantibus, ad instar Sancti Albani et de Waltham monasteriorum prædictorum auctoritate Apostolica tenore presentium de speciali gratia indulgemus. Volumus autem quod abbas ejusdem monasterii Westmonasterii pro tempore existens et conventus ejusdem collector prædicto centum florenos auri de camera annis singulis in festo beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum in perpetuum solvere teneantur, et si in solutione huiusmodi aliquo forsan anno,

saltem per duos menses post lapsum ejusmodi anni cessante impedimento legitimo deficerent, quod ex tunc ad solutionem prædictam sine dilatione faciendam per hujusmodi collectorem pro tempore existentem per censuras ecclesiasticas debite compellantur. Nulli ergo omnino liceat hanc paginam nostrorum indulti et voluntatis infringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare præsumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei ac beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus se noverit incursurum. Dat. Brachani Satrin. diocesis, anno incarnationis dominicæ millesimo quadringentesimo octavo, idibus Augusti. Pontificatus nostri anno septimo.

Nº IX.

Cotton Library. Claudius, A. VIII.

O Tu pastorem meritum bene plange sepultum,

Religiosa cohors lumine nuda tuo.

Estney monasterium libris bis mille oneratum

Et septingentis, eruit ære suo.

Pontifice a summo tres annos ante statuti

Temporis obtinuit cura paterna calens,

Professos fratres sublimet et ornet, ut hujus

Ordinis atque loci presbyterale decus.

Successore novo electo, tibi, Roma, tributa

Debita sunt sumptu cuncta redempta suo:

Impensisque suis processit fabrica templi,

Cui magis idoneos qualibet arte viros

Providit, bifariaque venustat imagine templum:

Una Petri gestat, altera Pauli effigiem.

Tem-

Tempestate ^{ruta} Neet humi quasi tota jacebas,
 Quæ modo clara nites, ære resecta patris.
 Quid dicam plura? Si persequar omnia gesta,
 Longe hiiis plura suis sumptibus acta scies;
 Hunc modo, quem Clotho Lachesisque trahebat ad
 annos^b,

Eripuit paribus invida Parca suis.
 Fama tamen vivet, vivet memorabile nomen
 Ejus, et æternos laus habitura dies:
 Sensibus ac poni decet monimenta sub imis,
 Dum Styx Ditis erit, arx Jovis alta poli.
 Metra legens ores, requiescat pace Johannes:
 Est ciner in cineres, tuque redactus eris.
 Flebilis hæc musa non est se passa sub ista

Tempestate lyra prosperiore cani.
 Tristis eram; cecini, ne tam præclara Johannis
 Estne lyteis^c gesta darentur aquis.

N. B. Beside the objections which may be made to the poetry itself in these verses, they are also written very faultily in the book from whence I have taken them: several of the faults I have corrected, and offered conjectures as to others.

^a Sic, forte rucns.

^c Lethæis.

^b Sic, forte avos.

N^o X.

The interment of the Rev. Father in God John Islip, abbot of the monastery of Westminster, and one of the King's Majesty's Privy Council, deceased at Westminster the twelfth day of May, being Sunday, about four or five of the clock at afternoon, the Dominical letter F. A^o. M.D.XXXII. the xxiiiith year of King Henry VIII.

FIRST, his corps was chested and rered, and so remained in a large parlour in the said place, which was hanged with black cloth garnished with scocheons of his arms and the monastery; the corps covered with a rich pall of cloth of gold of tisseu; and burning day and night four great tapers; with masses daily, and every night watch, until Thursday the sixteenth day about two of the clock; at which time came all the fathers of the house with the monks, and the abbot of Bury in pontificalibus, did say such ceremonies as to the same appertaineth, the space of an hour.

Then about three of the clock the corps was conveyed unto Westminster monastery, in manner following:

First, two conductors, John Gardyn and William Alove, with each of them in their hands a black staff to avoid such people as would not be ordered, and to make room.

Then the cross.

Then the three orders of friers of Canterbury.

Then

Then divers other religious persons, as the brotherhood of the * preist and clerk of the parish.

Then the church of St. Martin's in London.

Then the preists and clerks of St. Margaret in Westminster, with all the monks of the said monastery.

Then the abbot of St. Edmundsbury, in pontificalibus, with his assistance, in goodly rich copes.

Then gentlemen in black gowns and hoods, two and two, and his two chaplains, Dr. Dudley and Sir Robert Sheder, with others, as Dr. Shorton and Dr. Doke, and the vicar of Croiden, with divers others.

Then Richmond and Lancaster * in the king's cotes at Arms.

Then the corps born by six of his yeomen in black coats, and other six going by to help them as they had need.

Then about the corps four assistance, Mr. Hawkes, Mr. Jude, Mr. Andro, and Mr. Docarawe, and at each corner a banner, of our Lady by John James, St. Peter's by John Sheder, St. Edmund's by William Middleton, St. Catherine's by Thomas Kemp, in black gowns and hoods on their heads.

Also two branches of white wax by two clerks in their surpleesses.

Item. Afore the corps twenty-four poor men in gowns and hoods in one range, bearing twenty-four torches.

Item. About the corps twelve staff torches, born by twelve yeomen in black coats.

Then after the corps, alone, the lord Windsor, chief mourner, with six others two and two.

Sir Henry Wyatt, Sir Hugh Vaughan, Mr. Densell Serjeant at law, and Mr. Baker, Recorder of London, Mr. Joyner and Mr. Tamworth, in long gowns and hoods.

Then

Then the yeomen and farmers of the said defunct, in black coats.

Then divers other men and women of Westminster and other places, so that the train ^a from next until Tuttle-street, and so proceeded unto the monastery, doing such ceremonies as to the same appertaineth.

And at the entry of the said monastery the abbot of Bury, with his assistances, did receive the said corps, and so proceeded into the choir, where it was set under a goodly herse with many lights, and mat^e and valunce set with pencils and double banners, with forms hanged with black cloth, and garnished with scocheons of arms, and the choir likewise: and so the mourners took their places.

Then Dirige began, solemnly sung by the said monastery, and divers Dirige's done in other places of the church, which being done with the other ceremonies, the mourners with the other, departed unto a place over the chapel of the defunct, where was prepared for them spiced bread, fackett, marmylate, spiced plate, and divers sorts of wine plenty.

And in the mean season they of the church did bury the defunct in the said chapel of his building, which was hanged with black cloth garnished with scocheons, and over his sepulture a pall of black velvet, and two candlesticks with angels of silver and gilt, with two tapers thereon, and four about the corps burning still.

Then in the choir underneath the herse was made a presentation of the corps covered with a cloth of gold of tyshew, with a cross, and two white branches in candlesticks of silver and gilt, which being done, every man departed for that night.

^a Something wanting here.

The next day being Friday, in the morning about eight of the clock, every man did repair to the church in good order, and took their places as afore.

Then began the first mass of our Lady, sung solemnly with deacon and sub-deacon; and at the offertory the chief mourner offered a piece of Gold of half a crown ii s. vi d. assisted with the other mourners; which being done

Then began the mass of the Twenty Song, set in like manner as afore; but at the offering the chief mourner offered a piece of gold of v s. assisted as afore, which being finished

Then the mourners, with all the others, went in good manner to the manor place, where was prepared for them bread and drink, as appertaineth for that day, being Friday; and this done, every man returned in good order to the church to their places appointed, and the torches * * herse, and other lights being lighted

Then began the mass of Requiem, sung by the abbot of Bury in pontificalibus with deacon and sub-deacon, and at the offertory the monks offered their oblation after the custom and manner.

Then offered the chief mourner a noble in gold, being conducted by the officers at arms, and assisted with the other mourners; and so returned back again to the herse.

Then all the mourners returned back again to offer for themselves every one a grote.

Then offered his attendants, with all other, that would.

Then began the sermon by the vicar of Croyden.

Then all the other ceremonies being done and finished, with divers other masses, in his own chapel in the abbey, and parish church, with other * pinge.

* Praying.

E e

Then

Then began a great doylle given among the poor.

Then, all things finished, the lord chief mourner, with all other, went in like order as afore to the manor-place to dinner, which being done, every man took his leave, and so departed.

Then the banners were set in order in the said chapel in brasses of iron^b.

The herse with all other things did remain there still, until the month's mynde.

The heralds rewarded with v^{to}, and thanks beside their gowns, and their attendants coats.

N^o XI.

From the original in the Augmentation Office.

Sursum Redditio monasterii Westmonasteriensis.

OMNIBUS Christi fidelibus ad quos presens Carta pervenerit, Willelmus permissione divina abbas Sancti Petri Westmonasterii in comitatu Middlesexia, et ejusdem loci conventus, salutem. Sciatis nos præfatos abbatem et conventum unanimi assensu et consensu ac spontanea voluntate nostris, dedisse, concessisse et hac presenti Carta nostra confirmasse excellentissimo principi domino nostro Domino Henrico octavo Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ regi, fidei defensori, Domino Hiberniæ, et in terra supremo capiti ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, totum prædictum monasterium nostrum, ac ecclesiam, claustrum, scitum, ambitum, circuitum et præinctum ejusdem monasterii; necnon omnia et singula dominia, maneria, hun-

^b Braces.

dreda, grangias, mesuagia, terras, tenementa, prata, mariscos, pascuas, pasturas, boscos, parcos, warrennas, communias, vasta, jampna, bruerias, aquas, piscarias, redditus, reversiones, servicia, annuitates, feoda firmas, ecclesias, capellas, rectorias, vicarias, advocaciones, donationes, presentationes, jura patronatus ecclesiarum, capellarum, cantariarum, et hospitalium, pensiones, portiones, decimas, oblationes, feoda militum, escaetas, relevia, curias letæ, visus franci plegii, nundinas, mercatas ac alia jura, jurisdictiones, franchiseas, libertates, privilegia, possessiones et hæreditamenta nostra quæcunque tam spiritualia quam temporalia, cujuscunque sunt generis, naturæ vel speciei, seu quibuscunque nominibus sciuntur, censeantur, vel cognoscantur, scituata, jacentia vel existentia tam in comitatibus Middlesexiæ, Hertfordiæ, Essexiæ, Cantabrigiæ, Lincolnæ, Norfolciæ, Suffolciæ, Berkeriæ, Oxonii, Buckinghamiæ, Bedfordiæ, Kantii, Suffexiæ, Surriæ, Somersetiæ, Dorsetiæ, Southamptoniæ, Wiltesæ et Gloucestriæ, ac in civitate Londoniæ, quam alibi ubicunque infra regnum Angliæ, ac in Wallia, et Marchiis eorundem. Ac etiam omnia et omnimoda ornamenta ecclesiæ, jocalia, bona et catalla, et debita nostra quæcunque, quæ in jure, ratione vel prætextu dicti monasterii nostri, seu aliter quoquo modo habemus, seu habere debemus, habenda, tenenda et gaudenda, totum prædictum monasterium ac omnia et singula prædicta dominia, maneria, terras, tenementa, redditus, reversiones, servitia, rectorias, vicarias, ecclesias, capellas, bona, catalla et cetera omnia et singula præmissa superius specificata, cum suis pertinentiis universis, præfato domino nostro regi, hæredibus et successoribus suis in perpetuum. Et nos vero prædicti abbas et conventus et successores nostri totum prædictum monasterium, ac omnia prædicta dominia, maneria, terras, tenementa et cetera omnia et singula præmissa superius specificata cum pertinentiis præfato do-

mino nostro regi, hæredibus et successoribus suis contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus, et in perpetuum defendemus per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti cartæ nostræ sigillum nostrum commune apposuimus. Dat. in domo nostra capitulari sexto decimo die Januarii, Anno regni dicti domini regis nunc Henrici octavi tricesimo primo

Willim⁹ Boston, abbas Westm.

Dionisi⁹ Dalyons, prior,

Humfrid⁹ Charite D.

Ric⁹ Morton D.

Thomas Elfryd,

Wylam Elys,

John

Cpfer. Godhaps,

William Melton,

Johā. Lawrēs,

Joñes Forster,

Thomas Essex,

Thomas Lovewell,

Johā. Whethāsted,

Willms. Faythe.

Johān. Godluck,

Armell Hurley,

Robert Barnard,

Robert Chrome,

Joh. Lathbury,

Symon Underwod

Wilm. Byrd,

Wylyam Latham,

Wyllm. Huse,

John Vernō.

N^o XII.*Chapter Act relating to bishop Williams.*

WHEREAS there hath lately been divulged, as we have heard, an unjust report, that the right honourable and right reverend father in God, the lord bishop of Lincoln our dean, should have repaired and new built our church on the north side of the same, and south side of the chapels belonging to it, out of the diet, and bellies of the prebendaries, and revenues of our said church, and not out of his own revenues: we, therefore, the prebendaries and chapter of the same, with one consent do affirm, that we verily believe the same to be a false and injurious report. And for ourselves, we do testify every man under his own protestation, that we are neither the authors nor abettors of any such injurious report, untruly uttered by any mean man, with intention to reflect upon his lordship. And this we do voluntarily record and witness by our Chapter Act, dated this present chapter, Decemb. 8, 1628. Theod. Price, subdean, Christopher Sutton, George Dayrell, Gabriel Grante, Jo. King, Rob. Newell, John Holt. Gr. Williams.

N^o XIII.

An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament for constituting and appointing a committee of Lords and Commons, for the better ordering, directing and disposing of the rents, issues, and profits belonging to the college and collegiate church of Westminster.

Ordered, by the Commons assembled in Parliament, that this Ordinance be forthwith printed and published,

H. Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, printed for Edw. Husband, Printer to the honourable House of Commons, 2 Dec. 1645.

Die Martis 18 Novembr. 1645.

WHEREAS the college and collegiate church of Westminster have been heretofore governed, and regulated by the dean and prebends thereof, who have taken upon them the care and charge of bringing in the rents and profits belonging thereunto, for the maintenance of the scholars of the free-school, almsmen, servants, and officers belonging to the said college and collegiate church: And forasmuch as the present dean and prebends thereof (except only Mr. Lambert Osbolston) have deserted their charge, or are become delinquents to the parliament, whereby the said college and collegiate church is destitute of government, and the said school, almsmen, servants and officers deprived of all means of subsistence, by reason no person is appointed to take care for

for the same; for remedy whereof, Be it ordained by the Lords and Commons in this present parliament assembled, that the earl of Northumberland, earl of Pembroke, earl of Nottingham, earl of Denbigh, earl of Manchester, lord viscount Say and Seal, lord Willoughby, lord North, lord Mountague, lord Roberts, lord Howard: Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Rous, Sir Walter Earl, Mr. Wheeler, Sir Robert Harley, Mr. Maynard, Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Sir William Strickland, Mr. Ashurst, Sir John Clotworthy, Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Gourdon, Mr. Lisle, Mr. Recorder, Sir William Massam, Sir Robert Pye, Sir John Trevor, Mr. Salloway, Mr. Hoyle, Sir John Dryden, Sir Henry Vane, junior, and Bulstrode Whitlock, Esq. shall be, and are hereby constituted and appointed the committee in this ordinance: and that the said committee, or any seven, or more of them shall have the same, and the like power and authority to all intents and purposes, as any dean and prebends have, or of right ought to have had in the ordering, directing and disposing the rents, issues and profits belonging or in any wise appertaining to the said college, or collegiate church, and in doing and executing all other act or acts, thing or things, that any ways concern the said college or collegiate church: provided the same extend not to the letting leases of any houses or lands belonging to the said college for above the space of three years, reserving at the least such yearly rents, profits and services, as were formerly payable out of any such lands or houses unto the said college or collegiate church. And be it farther ordained by the said Lords and Commons, that the said dean and prebends, and all other officers, members, and servants, belonging to the said college or collegiate church, and every of them, that have absented themselves from their offices and places, or are delinquents, or have not taken the covenant, shall (until both houses take order to the

the contrary) stand and be suspended of and from their several places and offices, and of and from all manner of benefit or profit, that might accrue unto them, or any of them thereby, with the arrears thereof: provided this extend not to the taking away such stipend or other allowance from the said Mr. Osbolston, as of right he hath formerly received, or ought to have received as a prebend of the said collegiate church of Westminster. And the said committee or any seven or more of them are hereby authorized to constitute and appoint fit and able persons in the room and places of such officers and servants belonging to the said college or collegiate church, as are dead, or have deserted their said places, or are delinquents, or have not taken the covenant as aforesaid, whose offices and places they shall find necessary to be continued for the use and service of the said college. And be it farther ordained, that the said committee, or any seven or more of them, together with the master of Trinity College in Cambridge, and the master of the said school in Westminster, shall hereby have the like power to elect and chuse scholars into the said school, and thence to Trinity College in Cambridge aforesaid, and to Christ Church in Oxon, as by the statutes of the said college of Westminster was invested in the deans of Westminster and Christ Church, the masters of Trinity College and Westminster school aforesaid: provided nevertheless, when the said dean or master of Christ Church aforesaid, shall not be a delinquent to the parliament, his right in the election aforesaid, according to the said statutes, shall not hereby be impeached. And the said committee, or any seven or more of them are hereby further authorized to place poor men in such alms places belonging to the said collegiate church, as shall from time to time become void.

And

And whereas the upholding of preaching in the abbey of Westminster aforesaid, upon the Lord's days, and the daily morning lecture there, is a work much tending to the glory of God, and comfort of the inhabitants of Westminster, and places adjacent, Be it therefore further enacted, that the said committee, or any seven or more of them, shall have power hereby to make such allowances out of the revenues belonging to the said collegiate church, unto the ministers, that have or shall perform the said service upon the Lord's days, and week-days aforesaid, as they shall think fit.

And it is lastly ordered and ordained, that all and every person and persons, that shall do or perform any thing in conformity to this present ordinance shall be saved and kept harmless by authority of both houses of parliament,

H. Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

N^o XIV.

The Queen's Warrant for the marble altar-piece.

ANNE R.

WHEREAS the dean and chapter of the collegiate church of St. Peter Westminster, have by their petition set forth, that there was formerly standing in a chapel at Whitehall a marble altar-piece, which was afterwards removed to our palace at Hampton court, and has remained in the stores there unused for many years, which might be very ornamental to our said collegiate church, And have humbly prayed us to grant the same to our said collegiate church, as a lasting monument of our

F f

royal

royal munificence to that place founded and endowed by our noble predecessors.

Which petition we having taken into our royal consideration, and being graciously pleased to grant their request, our will and pleasure is, that you cause the said marble altar-piece to be taken out of our stores at Hampton Court, and delivered to such person or persons, as shall be appointed by the dean and chapter of the said collegiate church to receive the same, in order to the putting up of the said altar-piece within the said church, in such manner, as the said dean and chapter shall think fit. And for so doing, this shall be your warrant. Given at our court at St. James's the 21st day of February 1705-6, in the fourth year of our reign.

To our trusty and well-beloved Sir Christopher Wren, knt. Surveyor General: and the rest of the principal officers of our works.

By her majesty's command,

GODOLPHIN.

N^o XV.

A memorial to his majesty for building a new dormitory for the king's scholars, December 8, 1718.

THE bishop of Rochester, dean of Westminster, and the chapter of that church, humbly represent to your majesty, that queen Elizabeth of glorious memory, founded the college of Westminster, which has in all times since been highly favoured by your majesty's royal ancestors, and has bred up great numbers of men useful
both

both in Church and State; among whom are several who have the honour at present to serve your majesty in high stations. That the dormitory of the said college is in so ruinous a condition, that it must of necessity be forthwith rebuilt; the expence of which building (besides other charges, that may thereby be occasioned) will, according to the plan now humbly presented to your majesty, amount to upwards of five thousand pounds. As a foundation for the raising of this summe, a legacy has been left by one, who was a member of this college: and there is good reason to believe, that divers persons of quality, who owe their education to this place, may be disposed to favour this design, if they shall be incited by your majesty's royal example. The said bishop and chapter therefore humbly hope, that your majesty will, as an encouragement to learning, be pleased to bestow your royal bounty on this occasion, in such measure, as to your majesty's high wisdom shall seem proper.

N^o XVI.

Names of the prebendaries of Westminster, from their first establishment by king Henry the eighth to the present time.

First Stall.

SIMON Heynes,	D. D. Dec. 17, 1540. died.
Andrew Perne,	D. D. Nov. 8, 1552, surrendered
William Barlow,	May 21, 1560,
Thomas Browne,	1565
Thomas Mountford,	May 26, 1585
Gabriel More,	Mar. 8, 1631

Second Stall.

John Redman, Dec. 17, 1540
 Alex. Nowell, Dec. 15, 1551, deprived
 John Richard, May 12, 1554, surrendered
 Hump. Perkins, May 21, 1560, died
 John Read, 1577,
 Richard Wood, May 9, 1587,
 Henry Caesar, Sept. 27, 1609, resign'd Dec. 14, 1625
 Tho. Wilton, Jan. 10, 1625.

Third Stall.

Edward Leighton, Dec. 17, 1540, refl.
 Edward Keble, June 15, 1547, depr.
 John Baker, B. D. Apr. 11, 1554, surren.
 John Hardyman, D. D. May 21, 1560, depr.
 Percival Wybarne, Nov. 23, 1561, died
 John Fox, May 6, 1606,
 John Wilton, D. D. Oct. 1623
 Matthew Wren, D. D. Feb. 21, 1634, promoted
 Rich. Steward, L. L. D. Apr. 25, 1638.

Fourth Stall.

Anthony Belaffys, Dec. 17, 1540
 James Haddon, Aug. 30, 1552
 Richard Alvey, Dec. 16, 1552
 John Ramridge, D. D. May 12, 1554
 Richard Cheney, May 21, 1560
 Thomas Norley, Sept. 1563
 William Wickham, Aug. 11, 1570
 Robert Ramfden, June 10, 1571
 William Chaderton, Dec. 17, 1575
 Thomas Wagstaffe, June 22, 1580
 Richard Webster, Dec. 31, 1586

Richard

A P P E N D I X.

221

Richard Hakluyt, May 4, 1602
John Holt, Nov. 29, 1616
Lodow. Wemys, D.D. Feb. 5, 1630

Fifth Stall.

William Bretten, Dec. 17, 1540
Edmund Grindall, July 28, 1552
John Moreman, D.D. May 2, 1554
John Smith, Sept. 11, 1554
Richard Alvey, May 21, 1560
Thomas Aldrich, Feb. 1, 1573
John Rugge, March 17, 1575
Nicholas Bond, March 24, 1581
William Robinson, March 5, 1607
Matthew Nicholas, June 17, 1642

Sixth Stall.

Dionysius Dalyon, Dec. 17, 1540
John Pekyns, May 3, 1543
Francis Malet, B.D. Apr. 7, 1554
Edmund Scambler, May 21, 1560
John Beaumont, Nov. 17, 1562
Matthew Hutton, Dec. 22, 1565
Walter Jones, Nov. 17, 1567
Griffith Lewis, Nov. 1, 1577
George Darell, June 8, 1607
Peter Heylyn, B.D. Nov. 9, 1631

Seventh Stall.

Humphrey Perkins, D.D. Dec. 17, 1540
Alphonfus de Salinas, May 12, 1554
Alexander Nowell, A.M. May 21, 1560
John Hill, B.D. Dec. 14, 1564
John Pory, A.M. Sept. 27, 1567

Thomas

Thomas Aldrich, Nov. 13, 1570, depr.
 John Still, D.D., 1573
 Thomas Ravis, B.D. Feb. 2, 1592
 Hugh Goodman, May 10, 1607
 Theodore Price, D.D. July 1623
 Roger Bates, D.D. Jan. 12, 1631
 John Towers, D.D. April 3, 1634, pr.
 Jonathan Browne, LL.D. Jan. 1638

Eighth Stall.

Thomas Effex, Dec. 17, 1540
 Francis Turpin, March 3, 1542
 Nicholas Rydley, D.D. Nov. 15, 1545
 Hugh Griffith, July 4, 1553
 Will. Latymer, A.M. May 21, 1560
 Edward Bulkely, Oct. 15, 1583
 William Laud, D.D. Jan. 22, 1620
 Griffith Williams, D.D. July 17, 1628, pr.
 Benjamin Laney, D.D. Jan. 1641

Ninth Stall.

Thomas Elfride, Dec. 17, 1540
 Bernard Sandyforth, Jan. 19, 1546
 Henry Cole, LL.D. Apr. 21, 1554
 Richard Reve, May 21, 1560
 Cuthbert Bellott, April 30, 1594
 Robert Newell, 1613

Tenth Stall.

John Malverne, Dec. 17, 1540
 Edm. Weston, before Aug. 5, 1542
 Thomas Wood, May 12, 1554
 William Downham, May 21, 1560
 Edmund Freake, Sept. 23, 1564
 John Younge, April 26, 1572

Christo-

A P P E N D I X.

223

Christopher Sutton, April 30, 1605
 Lambert Osbolstone, A.M. July 1629
 Benjamin Laney, D.D. June 1639
 Lambert Osbolstone, 1641

Eleventh Stall.

William Harvey, Dec. 7, 1540
 Thomas Raynold, Feb. 1, 1544
 William Yonge, May 21, 1560
 John Wickham, May 21, 1578
 Richard Bancrofte, July 19, 1587
 Lancelot Andrews, 1597
 Adrian de Saravia, July 5, 1601
 Gabriel Grant, Jan. 20, 1612
 William Heywood, D.D. Sept. 28, 1638

Twelfth Stall.

Gerard Carleton, Dec. 17, 1540
 Giles Eyre, Aug. 3, 1549
 Thomas Birkhead, Oct. 20, 1551
 William Pye, May 3, 1554
 Gabriel Goodman, May 21, 1560
 Thomas Watts, Nov. 3, 1561
 Edward Grant, A. M. May 27, 1577
 William Barlowe, Dec. 3, 1601
 John King, Sept. 18, 1613
 George Aglionby, D.D. Sept. 28, 1638

N. B.

N. B. Since the Restoration the prebendaries are not admitted as before, to particular stalls, but take place according to seniority.

		succeeded
Henry Killigrew,	July 5, 1660	George Aglionby,
John Doughty,	July 5, 1660	
Walter Jones,	D.D. July 5, 1660	
Richard Busby,	B.D. July 5, 1660	
John Sudbury,	D.D. July 14, 1660	
James Lamb,	A.M. July 23, 1660	
David Mitchell,	B.D. July 25, 1660	
Francis Walfall,	D.D. Sept. 1, 1660	
Herbert Thorndike,	Sept. 5, 1661	Matthew Nicholas
Thomas Gorges,	D.D. Oct. 16, 1661	Francis Walfall
Thomas Triplett,	D.D. Jan. 20, 1661	John Sudbury, ref.
Samuel Boulton,	D.D. Apr. 23, 1662	David Mitchell, pro.
Charles Gibbs,	D.D. May 21, 1662	Peter Heylin, dead.
Robert South,	B.D. Mar. 30, 1663	Benjamin Laney, pr.
George Stradling,	D.D. July 30, 1663	William Heywood, d.
Richard Perincheife,	D.D. Nov. 3, 1664	James Lamb, d.
Robert Boreman,	D.D. Dec. 19, 1667	Thomas Gorges, d.
Thomas Sprat,	A.M. Feb. 22, 1668	Samuel Bolton, d.
William Owtram,	D.D. July 30, 1670	Thomas Triplett, d.
Nicholas Onley,	D.D. July 17, 1672	Herbert Thorndike, d.
Simon Patrick,	D.D. July 17, 1672	Walter Jones, d.
John North,	A.M. Jan. 11, 1672	John Doughty, d.
Richard Colebrand,	D.D. Sept. 2, 1673	Richard Perinchief, d.
Adam Littleton,	D.D. Sept. 16, 1674	Richard Colebrand, d.
Francis Durant } de Breval, }	D.D. Nov. 21, 1674 }	Robert Boreman, d.
Richard Annesley,	B.D. Sept. 20, 1679	William Owtram, d.
William Still,	A.M. Oct. 22, 1681	Charles Gibbs, d.
Edward Pelling,	A.M. May 3, 1683	John North, d.
Samuel Del'angle,	D.D. Oct. 13, 1683	Thomas Sprat, pr.
George Berkeley,	A.M. June 13, 1687	William Sill, d.
James Sartre,	A.M. May 17, 1688	George Stradling, d.
Peter Birch,	D.D. Oct. 17, 1689.	Simon Patrick, pro.
		Stephen

APPENDIX.

225

succeeded

Stephen Upman, B. D. May 16, 1691	Edw. Pelling, ref.
Anthony Horneck, D. D. July 1, 1693	Sam. de l'Angle, d.
Thomas Dent, Sept. 15, 1694	Adam Littleton, d.
William Payne, D. D. Nov. 5, 1694	George Berkeley, d.
Richard Willis, D. D. April 13, 1695	Richard Busby, d.
Samuel Barton, Feb. 13, 1696	Ant. Horneck, d.
Richard Lucas, D. D. March 5, 1696	William Payne, d.
Thomas Lynford, D. D. April 6, 1700	Henry Killigrew, d.
Edward Gee, D. D. Dec. 6, 1701	Rich. Annesley, d.
Richard Martyn, March 31, 1702	Richard Willis, ref.
Michael Evans, A. M. June 16, 1702	Richard Martyn, d.
Thomas Knipe, D. D. Oct. 17, 1707	Stephen Upman, d.
Samuel Bradford, D. D. Feb. 23, 1707	{ Francis Durand } d.
	{ de Breval, } d.
Lawr. Brodrick, D. D. July 17, 1710	Peter Birch, d.
Jonathan Kimberley, Sept. 17, 1711	Thomas Knipe, d.
Thomas Sprat, A. M. Sept. 29, 1713	James Sartre, d.
Robert Cannon, D. D. July 8, 1715	Richard Lucas, d.
John Watfon, D. D. Sept. 3, 1715	Samuel Barton, d.
Harry Barker, D. D. July 21, 1716	Robert South, d.
Tho. Manningham D. D. May 11, 1720	Jonath. Kimberley, d.
William Craig, A. M. June 9, 1720	Thomas Sprat, d.
Joseph Wilcocks, D. D. Mar. 11, 1720	William Craig, d.
John Wynne, D. D. Feb. 15, 1721	Thomas Dent, d.
John Mandeville D. D. May 7, 1722	Robert Cannon, d.
John Herbert, D. D. 1723	Samuel Bradford, pr.
Edward Willes, A. M. Aug. 26, 1724	Thomas Lynford, d.
George Ingram, A. M. Oct. 17, 1724	Nicholas Onley, d.
Benjamin Ibbot, D. D. Nov. 26, 1724	John Watfon, d.
James Hargraves, A. M. Feb. 5, 1724	John Mandeville, d.
Maurice Suckling, A. M. May 5, 1725	Benjamin Ibbot, d.
Edw. Aspinwall, D. D. Nov. 13, 1729	John Herbert, d.
Scawen Kenrick, D. D. Nov. 25, 1729	John Wynne, com- mend. expired. }
Rob. Thistlethwaite, D. D. May 23, 1730	Edward Gee, d.
Robert Freind, D. D. May 8, 1731	Maurice Suckling, d.
Alured Clarke, D. D. July 7, 1731	Joseph Wilcocks, pr.
Richard Bundy, D. D. Oct. 2, 1732	Edw. Aspinwall, d.

G g

William

	succeeded
William Barnard, A.M. Oct. 4, 1732	Michael Evans, d.
Thomas Hayter, A.M. Feb. 12, 1738	Richard Bundy d.
Matthew Hutton, D.D. May 18, 1739	Rob. Thistlerthwaite, ref.
John Nicoll, D.D. Oct. 6, 1740	Harry Barker, d.
Richard Bullock, D.D. Nov. 30, 1741	James Hargreaves, d.
John Hume, A.M. June 28, 1742	Alured Clarke, d.
John Heylyn, D.D. Mar. 21, 1742	Edward Willes, pr.
R. Hay-Drummond, A.M. Ap. 29, 1743	William Barnard, ref.
Thomas Wilson, D.D. Dec. 1, 1743	Matthew Hutton, pr.
William Freind, A.M. Oct. 17, 1744	Robert Freind, ref.
John Taylor, LL.D. July 11, 1746	Lawr. Brodrick, ref.
Edward Crane, LL.D. Apr. 9, 1748	John Hume, ref.
Christoph. Wilson, A.M. May 3, 1748	Rob. Drummond, pr.
Edw. Townshend, A.M. Dec. 9, 1749	Thomas Hayter, pr.
Philip Yonge, D.D. Nov. 2, 1750	Tho. Manningham, d.

N.B. These names of the prebendaries are taken chiefly from their patents, the Mandates for their installment, or old Chapter Books; and they are not only more than those published by Newcourt in his Account of the Diocese of London, or Le Neve, in his *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae*, but also the number, I believe, is complete, no name wanting, and the order of succession truly noted; tho' there may be a few mistakes as to the exact time of their coming in, occasioned in part by my not attending sufficiently to the practice in the times of queen Elizabeth and king James I. which was to grant patents for the next vacancy that should happen; and not as the present custom is, only for a particular prebend actually vacant. An account of many of these persons, collected chiefly from the *Athenae Oxonienses*, may be seen in the first volume of Newcourt, p. 923.

N^o XVII.*The names and times of the masters of Westminster School.*

Head Masters.

Second Masters.

1540 John Adams	1540 Odnell Hayborne	1543
1543 Alexand. Nowell, 1553	1551 Edward Cratford	1552
1555 Nicholas Udall 1556	1556 Thomas Nott.	

{ John Passey
 { at the latter end of queen Mary's, or begin-
 { ning of queen Elizabeth's reign, or between
 { Nowell and Udall, viz. 1553, and 1555. }

1563 John Randall	1563 Randall	
1564 Thomas Browne 1569	1564 Thomas Alleyn	1567
1570 Francis Howlyn 1571	1568 John Prife	1571
1572 Edward Graunte 1592	1572 . . Frobulher	
1593 William Camden 1598	1573 John Graunte	
1599 Richard Ireland 1610	1574 Thomas Atkinson	
1610 John Wilson 1622	1575 William Camden	1593
1622 Lambert Osbolstone 1638	1593 Middleton	1610
1638 * Richard Busby 1695	1610 Thomas Hardinge	1624
1695 Thomas Knipe 1711	1624 William Pritchard	1630
1711 Robert Friend, 1732	1631 John Jordan	1639
1732 John Nicoll.	1642 George Croyden	1643
	1645 Thomas Vincent	1656
	1656 Edward Bagshaw	1658
	1658 Adam Littleton	1661
	1661 William James	1663
	1663 Thomas Knipe	1695
	1695 Michael Maittaire	1699
	1699 Robert Freind	1711
	1711 George Tollett	1713
	1714 John Nicoll	1732
	1732 James Johnson	1748
	1748 Peirson Lloyd.	

* From the Accounts of the Church-
 wardens of St. Margaret's West-
 minster.

1628,

To Richard Busby, by consent of
 Vestry, towards enabling him to pro-
 ceed Bachelor of Arts, v l.

1631,

To Richard Busby, a King's Scho-
 lar of Westminster, towards enabling
 him to proceed Master of Arts at
 Oxon, by the consent of the Vestry,
 vi l. xiii s. iiii d.

N. B. The foregoing names, except one or two, are taken from the accounts of the treasurers of the church, or the vouchers of those accounts, or old Chapter Books.

N° XVIII.

Priors of Westminster.

occur first.		occur last.
	Robert became abbot of St. Edmundsbury	1102
between 1128 and 1134	Osbert de Clare — — after	1140
	Helias, in the time of abbot Gervase de Blois	
	Hugh, made abbot of Bury —	1156
	Alquinus, in the time of abbot Laurence or } between 1159 and 1175 }	
	William Postard, elected abbot —	1191
	Robert de Muletham	
1219	Richard de Berkyng, elected abbot	1222
1246	Mauritius — — —	1248
1253	Philip de Lewesham, elected abbot —	1258
	Elyas, in the time of abbot Richard (de Ware) I suppose) or between 1258 and 1283 }	
1291	John de Culeworth — —	1295
1298	William Huntyngdon —	1304
1305	Reginald Hadham — —	1319
1325	John Wanetyng	
1344	Symon Warewyk	
1346	Symon Agmondesham	
1349	Symon Langham, became abbot the same year	
1350	Benedict. de Chertsey	
1352	Nicholas Lytlyngton, abbot —	1362
1362	Richard Merston, died at Avinion	1376
1382	John Wratting —	1405
		1407 Ro-

APPENDIX.

229

1407	Robert Whately	—	1440
1435	Nicholas Ashby, became bishop of Landaff		1440
1456	John Flete	—	1465
1466	Thomas Myllyng, became abbot		1469
1470	John Esteney, became abbot	—	1474
1475	Thomas Arundel	—	1482
1483	Robert Effex	—	1490
1491	George Fascet, elected abbot	—	1498
1498	John Illip, elected abbot	—	1500
1501	William Mane	—	1527
1528	Thomas Jay	—	1535
	Dionysius Dalyon, at the dissolution		1539
	Este, between Nov. 21, 1556, and July 12, 1559		

These names of the priors are taken two or three of them from printed books, and the rest from old deeds, or yearly accounts of the officers of the monastery; and tho' it be not a complete list of them, yet it is fuller and more exact than what has been hitherto printed.

Nº XIX.

Archdeacons of Westminster.

	Richard Crokesley, elected abbot	1246
1258	Thomas	
1277	A de Wycomb	1288
	Roger Bures, before	1293
1292	William de Huntyngdon	
1312	Alexander de (Perfovere) Pershore	
1324	Robert	1327
1360	Willam de Zepeswych, Ipswich	1370
1372	Thomas Pyk	1373
		1382 Wil-

1382	William de Colchester, elected abbot	1386
1388	John Stowe	1441
1391	John Burwell	1394
1414	William Agmondesham	1400
1467	William Wycombe	1470
1498	William Borogh	1500
1554	Andrew Perne, D.D.	1483
1560	John Hardyman, deprived	1491
1561	William Latymer	1572
1573	Richard Reve	1580
1603	Richard Hakluyt	1604
1609	Christopher Sutton	1617
1617	Gabriel Grante	1630
1631	Thomas Mountford.	

N. B. As I had no intention at first to publish the names of the archdeacons, I did not mark them any farther; and I may have omitted some of the oldest.

The present archdeacon is
Scawen Kenrick, D.D.

XIX.

Archdeacons of Winchester.

1440	Richard Crokelley, elected abbot	1440
1440	Thomas	1440
1440	de Wycombe	1440
1440	Roger Barnes, before	1440
1440	William de Huntyngham	1440
1440	Alexander de (Perlovore) Perlovore	1440
1440	Robert	1440
1440	William de Nepevyn, Ipswich	1440
1440	Thomas Pye	1440

XX.

N^o XX.

From the Niger Quaternus, folio 79.

ANNO regni regis Edwardi tertii quinquagesimo primo, septimo die Junii idem dominus rex licentiam dedit abbati et conventui Westmonasterii perquirendi terras, tenementa, et redditus ad valorem quadraginta librarum per annum. Statuto, &c. ad manum mortuam, &c. non obstante . . . Et hæc licentia concessa est pro magna parte cujusdam Turris in angulo Palatii privati versus austrum una cum quadam clausura juxta Turrim prædictam ex parte occidentali infra clausum abbatiæ et solum Sancti Petri domino regi concessum . . . Erat autem inter Turrim prædictam et murum Infirmarii, ubi nunc est clausura prædicta, via pedestris et carectaria usque ad angulum Turris, &c.

The title of this writing is,

Licentia regia data abbati Westm. perquirendi terras et tenementa ad valorem 40 l. pro parte Turris vocatæ le Jewel-house, &c.

Additional

Additional Instruments.

N^o I.

A Confederation between Westminster and Bury.

From the original in the Archives.

OMNIBUS Sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis, ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit, Hugo et Willelmus divina permissione Sancti Eadmundi, et Sancti Petri de Westmonasterio, abbates et eorundem locorum conventus, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Quum ex mutuo fraternæ confederationis vinculo crescit caritas et roborantur ecclesiæ, Ex communi consilio placuit et assensu nos et ecclesias nostras invicem vinciri fœdere perpetuo, eoque libentius et justius, quo Sancti reges patroni nostri specialius se dilexerunt, eosque constat veraciter fuisse consanguineos. Ut ergo alternatim ad auxilium in necessitate concurramus et consilium, et mutua defensione indempnitati nostræ prospiciamus, facta est inter nos talis conventio, videlicet quod communia sint nostra capitula, unus idemque per omnia sit conventus omni diversitate tam corporali quam spiritali seposita. Altero autem abbatum sublato de medio abbas superstes, si vocatus fuerit, ad alterum accedat monasterium, in cujus presentia novitii professionem suam faciant, munus Benedictionis ab eodem recepturi. Siquis vero ex uno conventu ad alium venerit, vel ad ^a convianendum directus fuerit, domestico suscipiatur

^a sic.

affectu,

affectu, et omnis ei humanitas exhibeatur, donec ordinate recesserit, vel ecclesiæ suæ consignetur ad pacem, quod tamen ei non competit, quem arguit horribile flagitium. Et si abbas alterius ecclesiæ decesserit, audito obitu suo, velut pro proprio abbate fiat servitium; si vero monachus, pro quolibet plenum tricennarium hinc inde persolvatur; et nomina hinc inde decedentium singulis annis die anniversariorum suorum in martirilogio conscribantur. Solemnitates etiam sanctorum patronorum nostrorum hinc inde cum quatuor cantoribus in cappis singulis festivitibus suis solemniter celebrentur. Ut igitur hæc nostra statuta firma sint in perpetuum, cartas nostras sigillis nostris roboratas confecimus.

N. B. The abbot of Westminster in this instrument is William Humez, so that it was made between the years 1214 and 1222.

Nº II.

Grant of a Market by King Henry III.

HENRICUS Dei gratia rex Angliæ, dominus Hiberniæ, dux Normanniæ, Aquitaniæ, et comes Andegaviæ, archiepiscopis, episcopis, abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, prepositis, et ministris, et omnibus ballivis et fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse, dilectis nobis in Christo Richardo abbati Westmonasterii et ejusdem loci conventui, quod ipsi et successores sui imperpetuum habeant unum mercatum apud Touthull singulis septimanis per diem Lunæ, et unam feriam ibidem singulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilia, in die, et in crastino beatæ Mariæ Magdalenæ. Nisi mercatum

H h

illud

illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum. Quare volumus, et firmiter præcipimus pro nobis et hæredibus nostris, quod prædicti abbas et conventus et successores sui imperpetuum habeant unum mercatum apud Touthull singulis septimanis per diem Lunæ, et unam feriam ibidem singulis annis per tres dies duraturam, videlicet in vigilia et in die et in crastino beatæ Mariæ Magdalænæ, cum omnibus libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad hujus modi mercatum et feriam pertinentibus. Nisi mercatum illud et feria illa sint ad nocumentum vicinorum mercatorum et vicinarum feriarum, sicut prædictum est. His testibus, Hugone de Clare comite Gloucestræ et Hertfordiæ. Humfredo de Boun comite Herefordiæ et Essexiæ. Rogero de Mortuo Mari, et aliis. Data per manum nostram apud Windesore, quinto die Novembris, anno regni nostri quadragesimo primo.

Nº III.

Abbot Islip's Election.

From the Original in the Archives.

IN Dei nomine Amen. Per presens publicum instrumentum cunctis appareat evidenter, quod anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo, indictione quarta, pontificatus sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri, domini Alexandri divina providentia papæ sexti anno nono, mensis vero Octobris die vicesimo sexto, in domo capitulari monasterii beati Petri Westmonasterii prope London ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentis, meique notarii publici subscripti, ac venerabilium virorum magistrorum

strorum Ricardi Rawlyns sacrae theologiae professoris, Edwardi Vaughan et Willelmi Haryngton legum doctorum, testium in hac parte vocatorum et rogatorum presentia, constituti personaliter, venerabiles et religiosi viri Dompni Johannes Islyp prior, praesidens capituli dicti monasterii, Willelmus Lambard, Johannes Waterden infirmarius et hostiarius, Willelmus Brewood thesaurarius et cellerarius, Radulphus Langley, Willelmus Graunte refectoriarius, Johannes Holond supprior, Thomas Ely custos feretri, Ricardus Newbery subelemosinarius, Johannes Norton tertius prior, Ricardus Caston magister novitiorum et vestibularius, Willelmus Mane elemosinarius, Johannes Brice quartus prior, Willelmus Borogh archidiaconus, Johannes Ashley granarius, Henricus Jones scrutator, Johannes Warde precentor, Thomas Champnay, Thomas Sall, Johannes Albon, Thomas Browne, Robertus Humfray custos capellae beatae Mariae, Willelmus Grene, Christoferus Chamber, Robertus Davers succentor, Martinus Jamys, Radulphus Worsley, Radulphus Rumpnay, Thomas Gardyner, Willelmus Brent, Robertus Stanley, Thomas Elfryde, Willelmus Westmynster, Robertus London, Thomas Barton, Johannes Knoll, Willelmus Merth, Thomas Stowell, et Willelmus Fitt, confratres et commonachi dicti monasterii, ac ordinem sancti benedicti in eodem, ut asseruerunt, expresse professi, capitulariter congregati ac capitulum sive conventum facientes, asseruerunt quod idem monasterium ad tunc per obitum bonae memoriae Georgii Fascet fuit abbatis solatio penitus destitutum. Dixerunt insuper, quod excellentissimus in Christo princeps dominus Henricus septimus Dei gratia rex Angliae et Franciae, et dominus Hiberniae illustrissimus, eis ad eligendum futurum ipsius monasterii abbatem licentiam per suas literas patentes concessit specialem. Et consequenter post huiusmodi assertionem memoratus prior et commonachi, ut praefertur, capitulariter congregati ac capitulum

five conventum facientes, ne præfatum monasterium gravia ac enormia præjudicia ipsius vacatione durante incurreret, diem Martis vicesimum septimum dicti mensis Octobris, ac præfatam domum capitularem cum continuatione et prorogatione dierum, horarum et locorum si oporteret faciendis, ad eligendum futurum dicti monasterii abbatem tam sibi ipsis tunc ibidem presentibus, quam etiam omnibus aliis tunc absentibus, qui in hujusmodi electionis negotio, deberent, vellent, et possent commode interesse, præfixerunt, assignaverunt, statuerunt, et limitarunt. Ac insuper omnes et singulos confratres et commonachos dicti monasterii vocem et interesse habentes in dicta electione celebranda, si qui absentes forent, ad comparandum in domo capitulari dicti monasterii dicto die Martis hora capitulari, et procedendo in hujusmodi electionis negotio usque ad finalem expeditionem ejusdem monendos et citandos fore decreverunt. Quo quidem die Martis vicesimo septimo dicti mensis Octobris, anno Domini, indictione et pontificatu prædictis, missa de Spiritu Sancto ad summum altare ecclesiæ conventualis monasterii antedicti coram confratribus et commonachis ejusdem solemniter exitit celebrata; qua finita et deinde campana ad capitulum congregandum, prout moris fuerat, pulsata, ipso eodem vicesimo septimo die mensis Octobris, in præfata domo capitulari in mei notarii publici subscripti, necnon venerabilium virorum, magistrorum Ricardi Rawlyns sacre theologiæ professoris, Ricardi Carpentar, Willelmi Haryngton, Nicolai Weste legum doctorum, et Edmundi Dudley generosi, London. commorantium, testium ad infra scripta vocatorum et rogatorum præsentia, præfati dompnus Johannes Illyp prior, presidens antedictus, ac singuli alii commonachi dicti monasterii, viz. dompnus Johannes Ramsay, Willelmus Lambard, Ricardus Charyng, Johannes Waterden, Willelmus Brewod, Radulphus Langley, Willelmus Graunte, Johannes Holond, Thomas Ely,

Ely, Ricardus Newbery, Johannes Norton, Ricardus Caſton, Willelmus Lokyngton, Willelmus Mane, Johannes Bryce, Willelmus Borogh, Johannes Aſhley, Henricus Jonys, Johannes Warde, Thomas Champney, Thomas Sall, Johannes Albon, Thomas Browne, Robertus Humfray, Willelmus Grene, Chriſtoferus Chamber, Robertus Davers, Martinus James, Radulphus Worſlay, Radulphus Rumpnay, Willelmus Southwell, Willelmus Fenne, Thomas Gardyner, Willelmus Brent, Robertus Stanley, Thomas Elfryde, Willelmus Weſtmiſter, Robertus London, Thomas Barton, Johannes Knoll, Willelmus Merſh, Thomas Stowell, et Willelmus Fytt, capitulariter congregati fuerunt et capitulum fecerunt. Et tunc conſequenter prænominatus magiſter Ricardus Rawlyns coram præſato priore præſidente et ceteris monachis ſupradictis ſic, ut præfertur, capitulariter congregatis ſolemneſſem ibidem fecit ſermonem, cujus thema erat, *Pro patribus tuis nati ſunt tibi filii, conſtitues eos principes.* Quo quidem ſermone finito, decantatus erat tunc ibidem ymnpus *Veni, Creator Spiritus* cum verſiculo et oratione ſequenti in hoc caſu decantari conſuetis. Quibus peractis lectæ fuerunt publicè tunc ibidem literæ regiæ patentes licenſiam regiam, de qua ſupra fit mentio, in ſe continentes, quarum tenor ſequitur, et eſt iſte. HENRICUS Dei gratia, rex Angliæ et Franciæ, et dominus Hiberniæ, Dilectis ſibi in Chriſto priori et conventui exempti monaſterii noſtri beati Petri Weſtmonaſterii, Salutem. Ex parte veſtra nobis eſt humiliter ſupplicatum, ut, cum eccleſia monaſterii noſtri prædicti per mortem bonæ memoriæ Georgii Faſſet nuper abbatis ibidem ſit paſtoris ſolatio deſtituta, alium vobis eligendi in abbatem et paſtorem loci illius, licenſiam vobis concedere dignaremur. Nos ſupplicationibus veſtris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinati licenſiam illam vobis tenore præſentium duximus concedendam, Mandantes quod talem vobis eligatis in abbatem, et paſtorem,

rem, qui Deo devotus, ecclesiæ vestræ necessarius, nobisque et regno nostro utilis et fidelis existat. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Wodstock, xxiii die Octobris, anno regni nostri sexto decimo.—Post quarum quidem literarum lecturam huiusmodi præfatus prior presidens ac ceteri monachi omnes et singuli, ut præfertur, capitulariter congregati venerabilem virum magistrum Edwardum Vaughan legum doctorem tunc ibidem presentem in directorem, meque Thomam Chamberleyn notarium publicum subscriptum in actorem scribam, ac prænominatos venerabiles viros magistros Ricardum Rawlyns, Ricardum Carpenter, Willelmum Haryngton, Nicolaum West, et Edmundum Dudley in testes dicti negotii electionis futuri abbatis tunc ibidem celebrandæ nominaverunt, requisiverunt, et assumpserunt, ac secum propterea fecerunt ibidem remanere. Nominibus quoque et cognominibus omnium et singulorum ipsius monasterii monachorum in quadam scedula conscriptis, tunc ibidem publicè lectis et recitatis asseruerunt idem prior presidens et ceteri monachi sæpe dicti sic congregati, quod non erant plures jus et voces in electione huiusmodi habentes, quam fuerunt tunc ibidem capitulariter congregati. Et consequenter de mandato dictorum prioris et conventus, præconisationibus, ad ostium dictæ domus capitularis, ut quicumque pretendere se habere aliquod interesse in huiusmodi electionis negotio, tunc venirent, et, prout jura vellent, admitterentur, publicè factis, præfatus dompnus Johannes Illyp prior presidens antedictus, vice sua ac vice et nomine omnium et singulorum fratrum et monachorum prædictorum tunc ibidem, ut præmittitur, capitulum sive conventum facientium, quasdam monitionem et protestationem in scriptis redactas fecit, legit, et interposuit, sub eo qui sequitur verborum tenore. IN DEI nomine Amen. Ego Johannes Illyp prior hujus monasterii sive ecclesiæ conventualis sancti

sancti Petri Westmonasterii prope Londonias ordinis sancti Benedicti ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentis, presidens istius capituli sive conventus, vice mea ac nomine omnium confratrum meorum hic capitulariter congregatorum atque capitulum sive conventum facientium, moneo omnes et singulos excommunicatos, suspensos et interdictos, ac quoscunque alios, si qui forsan hic sint, qui de jure seu consuetudine, vel quavis alia ratione in instanti electionis negotio de futuro abbate istius monasterii Dei praesidio celebrandae interesse non debeant, quod a domo ista capitulari et hoc nostro capitulo recedant, meque et alios confratres meos jus et voces in electione hujusmodi habentes liberè eligere permittant. Protestans omnibus modo, via, et forma melioribus quibus utilius et efficacius potero, nomine meo ac vice omnium et singulorum confratrum meorum praedictorum hic comparentium, ac jus et voces in isto electionis negotio habentium, quod non est mea vel eorum intentio sive voluntas tales admittere tanquam jus seu voces in hujusmodi electione habentes, aut procedere vel eligere cum eisdem: ymmo volo, et vult quilibet nostrum, quod voces talium, si quæ postmodum reperiantur, quod absit, in electione hujusmodi intervenisse, nulli praestent suffragium, nec afferant alicui nocumentum, sed prorsus pro non receptis et non habitis, nullisque penitus et invalidis omnino habeantur. — Quibus quidem monitione et protestatione sic factis lectis et interpositis (praefatoque priore presidente, ac ceteris monachis supradictis, sic ut praemittitur, in eadem domo capitulari capitulariter congregatis, ac directore praenominato, meque notario et testibus proxime antelatis in dicta domo, solummodo remanentibus) praenominatus venerabilis vir magister Edwardus Vaughan director prescriptus, constitutionem concilii (*Quapropter*) publicè legit et electionum formas a jure traditas, et in eadem constitutione contentas publicè exposuit et declaravit: qua lecta et declarata, interrogavit

terrogavit idem director prænominatos priorem et conventum per quam viam in hujusmodi electione procedere vel-
lent : qui responderunt, quod eis omnibus et singulis per
viam Spiritus Sancti in eodem electionis negotio procedere
placuit et placere deberet. Et continuo præfatus dompnus
Willelmus Lambard a loco suo se erigens et stans coram
prælibatis direttore et presidente publicè nominavit domp-
num Johannem Islyp in abbatem. Quo facto omnes et
singuli fratres et monachi supra specificati tunc ibidem, ut
sæpe dicitur, capitulariter congregati, prænominato fratre
Johanne Islyp duntaxat excepto, nullo ipsorum discre-
pante, subito et repente absque aliquo intervallo seu tractatu
inter eos præhabito, aut aliquo alio actu interveniente, Spi-
ritus Sancti gratia, ut firmiter creditur, inspirante unico con-
textu, una voce, et, ut apparuit, uno spiritu eundem fra-
trem Johannem Islyp priorem, presidentem antedictum
ipsorum et dicti monasterii abbatem eligendum concorditer
et unanimiter nominarunt, et incontinenti tunc ibidem
dompnus Willelmus Lambard supranotatus de expresso
consensu omnium et singulorum fratrum suorum mona-
chorum præfatorum præterquam dicti dompni Johannis
Islyp, electionem de eodem dompno Johanne publice fecit,
et ipsum dompnus Johannem in abbatem dicti mona-
sterii in scriptis publicè elegit solemniter in communi sub
hac forma verborum : IN NOMINE patris et filii et Spiritus
sancti, Amen. Ego frater Willelmus Lambard monachus
istius monasterii sive ecclesiæ conventualis sancti Petri
Westmonasterii prope Londonias ordinis sancti Benedicti,
ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentis, vice mea
ac vice et mandato omnium et singulorum confratrum
meorum ejusdem monasterii in instanti electione compa-
rentium ac jus et voces in eadem habentium præterquam
fratris Johannis Islyp prioris presidentis, eundem fratrem
Johannem Islyp virum utique providum et discretum, li-
terarum scientia, vita et moribus merito commendandum.

in ordine sacerdotali, et ætate legitima constitutum, ordinem et regulam in eodem monasterio expresse professum, de legitimo etiam matrimonio procreatum, in spiritualibus et temporalibus plurimum circumspectum, scientem, et valentem jura dicti monasterii utiliter tueri et defendere, eligo in abbatem dicti monasterii Sancti Petri Westmonasterii hic publicè in communi, et eidem monasterio provideo de eodem. Qua quidem electione in communi sic facta prænominatus dompnus Johannes Holond supprior ac ceteri fratres et monachi omnes et singuli supradicti (prælibato dompno Johanne Islyp electo duntaxat excepto) dederunt et concesserunt memorato magistro Edwardo Vaughan legum doctore, electionis hujusmodi directori, plenam potestatem electionem prædictam de præfato dompno Johanne Islyp, ut præasseritur, factam et celebratam clero et populo in communi publicandi. Post cujus quidem potestatis dationem et concessionem omnes et singuli monachi superius recitati, sic ut præfertur, tunc ibidem capitulariter congregati (dicto dompno Johanne Islyp electo tantummodo excepto) ympnum *Te Deum laudamus* decantantes eundem dompnum Johannem sic electum ad et in ecclesiam conventualem monasterii prædicti et ad summum Altare ejusdem duci fecerunt, ubi consequenter hujusmodi ympno cum oratione sequenti in hoc casu consuetis decantatis, supradictus magister Edwardus Vaughan, stans per dictum electum ante altare hujusmodi una cum ceteris eligentibus præfatis, in mei notarii publici subscripti necnon testium supra scriptorum presentia, electionem prædictam clero et populo inibi congregato alta et intelligibili voce publicavit et personam dicti dompni Johannis electi eis in publico ostendebat. Subsequenter vero post præmissa sic peracta dictus dompnus Johannes Holond supprior et ceteri monachi supradicti, omnes et singuli (dicto dompno Johanne

Islip electo duntaxat excepto) ad domum capitularem supradictam redeuntes et in illa capitulariter congregati et capitulum facientes, in mei notarii publici subscripti et testium superius nominatorum presentia, dompnos Willelmum Lambard et Ricardum Charyng monachos supradictos, ipsis tamen duntaxat exceptis, conjunctim et divisim ac utrumque ipsorum per se et in solidum, ita quod non sit melior conditio occupantis, sed quod unus eorum inceperit, id eorum alter libere proseguere valeat, mediare et finire, suos veros et legitimos ad infra scripta ordinarunt, fecerunt et constituerunt procuratores, actores, factores et nuncios speciales, Dantes et concedentes eisdem procuratoribus suis conjunctim, et eorum utrique, ut præfertur, divisim, et in solidum potestatem generalem, et mandatum speciale pro ipsis constituentibus et eorum nominibus prænarrato dompno Johanni Islip electo electionem de ipso, ut præmittitur, celebratam presentandi, notificandi, et intimandi, ac eundem, quatenus electioni hujusmodi de se factæ consentiat ac suos consensum pariter et assensum præbeat et adhibeat, rogandi et requirendi, consensumque et assensum hujusmodi petendi et obtinendi, ceteraque omnia et singula in ea parte necessaria, requisita sive opportuna, faciendi, exercendi, et expediendi. Promiserunt quoque se ratum et gratum habituros totum et quicquid dicti procuratores sui fecerint, seu alter eorum fecerit, in præmissis vel aliquo præmissorum. Quam quidem potestatem procuratoriam sic datam dicti dompni Willelmus Lambard et Ricardus Charyng ibidem presentes in se expresse acceptarunt: et assumptis secum me notario publico subscripto, necnon venerabilibus viris magistro Ricardo Rawlyns et Nicholao West testibus superscriptis ad dictum electum in quadam parlurâ habitationis prioralis dicti monasterii tunc existentem accesserunt, ac nomine procuratorio dictorum constituentium electionem præfatam de ipso dompno

pro Johanne in ea parte factam eidem dompno Johanni electo presentarunt et intimarunt, ac eundem electum ad consentiendum electioni hujusmodi de se factæ instanter rogarunt et requisiverunt. Idem vero dompnus Johannes electus electioni hujusmodi de se factæ consentire pro certis causis per eum tunc ibidem expositis recusavit, et eosdem procuratores et omnes fratres suos quatenus alium magis idoneum eligerent instanter rogavit, sese tanta dignitate indignum asserendo, dicti tamen procuratores ejus assertionibus non contenti eundem electum magis assidue institerunt: et eum nomine suo et nomine præfatorum constituentium cum instantiâ non modicâ denuo rogarunt et requisiverunt, ut electioni hujusmodi de ipso, ut præmittitur, factæ annueret et consentiret. Et demum idem dompnus Johannes Islyp electus antedictus, licet multipliciter se excusans, tamen dictorum dompnorum Willelmi et Ricardi procuratorum prædictorum post plurimas eorum exhortationes et requisitiones instantia devictus, ac non audens divinæ, ut asseruit, ulterius resistere voluntati, electioni hujusmodi de se factæ benigne consentiit, suosque consensum pariter et assensum in ea parte in scriptis præbuit (sub hac quæ sequitur verborum forma) IN DEI nomine Amen. Ego Johannes Islyp monachus monasterii Sancti Petri Westmonasterii prope London. ordinis Sancti Benedicti ad Romanam ecclesiam nullo medio pertinentis, ipsumque ordinem atque regulam ejusdem Sancti Benedicti in eodem monasterio expresse professus, et in ordine sacerdotali constitutus, in abbatem que ejusdem monasterii canonicè electus, nolens divinæ resistere voluntati, ad requisitionem instantem capituli seu conventus dicti monasterii, et procuratorum eorundem, ad honorem Dei omnipotentis, et beatæ Mariæ Virginis, ac Sancti Petri patroni dicti monasterii, necnon gloriosi confessoris Sancti Edwardi regis, electioni hujusmodi de me factæ consentio, et consensum meum

præbeo in hiis scriptis. Acta fuerunt hæc omnia et singula, prout superscribuntur et recitantur, sub anno domini, indictione, pontificatu, mense, diebus, et locis prædictis. Presentibus in forma superius annotata testibus superius nominatis, ad præmissa vocatis specialiter et rogatis.

Et ego Thomas Chamberleyn clericus Lincolniensis diocesis, publicus auctoritate apostolica notarius, præmissis, &c.



I N D E X.

- A**BBOTS, how elected 23
 Confirmation expensive 72
 exempt appeal to the Pope 76
 of Westminster before Wulfinus uncertain 3
 Alfwuy, abbot 8
 Altar-piece, marble 165
 Andrews (Lancelot) Dean, Character 144
 Promotions, Epitaph 145
 Archbishops, a quarrel between them 31
 Archdeacons of Westminster 63
 Arundel, (Ralph de) abbot 33
 deprived 34
 Ashby (Nicolas) prior of Westminster, made bishop of Landaff 115
 Atterbury (Francis) dean 167
 deprived and banished 168
 his character 170
- B**ATH, Order of Knights of the, 171
 Benedict (Saint) his head a relique 65
 Benedictines, their triennial chapter 82
 Benson, vide Boston
 Berkyng (Rich. de) abbot 39
 Epitaph 62
 Character 63
 Bevere (John) Castor or Fiber, a monk of Westminster and historian, 85
 Bill (William) dean.—Epitaph and preferments 140
 Blood of our Saviour, a relique 64
 Boston alias Benson (William) abbot.—The first stranger since 1222 126
 In what manner obtained his place 127
 the first dean, where buried 132
 Bradford (Samuel) dean 171
 monumental inscription 172
 Buildings, Gothick, if properly so called 46
 old Saxons, names of some 45
 Byrchefton (Simon) abbot 90
 Epitaph 91
- C**AEN stone, its properties 49
 Canonization, a book concerning it 28
 Canterbury-hall, John Wickliffe removed from it 95
 Canterbury (John) a monk, a person of a very large size 106
 Cardinals, Kings not pleased, if made without their concurrence 96
 Catharine (Saint) chapel demolished 142
 Cells, an account of them 33

Cells

- Cells, which belonged to Westminster 34
- Chapel of Virgin Mary when built 37
- Chapter-house, when built 61
- Charter of king Edgar, and Saint Dunstan, Forgeries 6
- Charter of Liberties, called the Great Charter 41
- Chestnut Wood, its properties 49
- Cirencester (Rich. de) a monk, his writings 112
- Cloysters finished when 161
- Coals, part of the duty on them granted for the repair of Westminster abbey 61
- Colchester (William) abbot 108
- Agent for the monastery at Rome 108
- carried into Ireland 109
- if in a conspiracy against king Henry IV. 110
- Embassador to the Council at Constance 111
- his character *ibid.*
- Confederations between monasteries, an account of them 38
- Councils provincial, exempt abbots refuse to appear at them 76
- Cox (Richard) dean 132
- sent to prison, released 134
- goes abroad 135
- Cremer, if abbot of Westminster 174
- Crispin (Gilbert) abbot 20
- his epitaph and character 21
- his writings 22
- Crokestey (Richard) abbot 63
- desirous of power 67
- poisoned 70
- epitaph and character *ibid.*
- Cross, part of our Saviour's, a relique 65
- ngton (William) abbot 86
- Curtlyngton, his epitaph 87
- Customs of the abbey, a book of, burnt 73
- DOLBEN (John) dean 161
- acts with great resolution 162
- monumental inscription 163
- his character 164
- Dormitory, new 168
- benefactors to it 169
- Dunstan, if abbot of Westminster 6
- EADWINE, abbot, a monk of Westminster 9
- persuades the Confessor to rebuild the church 10
- when died, where his tomb 11
- Earle (John) dean 159
- promotions, monumental inscription 160
- Editha, queen, when died, where buried 19
- Edward, king, the Confessor, rebuilds Westminster 9
- in what manuer and shape 10
- if the tenth of his estate assigned to rebuild it 11
- if any remains of his building *ibid.*
- a great benefactor in lands 12
- what privileges granted by him 13
- translation of his body 16
- canonization, when obtained and how occasioned 28
- body removed to the present tomb 74
- old inscription on his tomb 75
- present by abbot Feckenham 75
- Edward IV. king, gave to the building after the year 1470, 60
- Eleanor,

I N D E X.

247

- Eleanor, queen, her anniversary, estates given for that purpose 38
- Erasmus (Saint) a bishop in Dioclesian's time, and a martyr, a chapel dedicated to him, built by king Edward IV.'s queen 117
- Esteney (John) abbot *ibid.*
an encourager of W. Caxton the printer 118
inscription on his tomb *ibid.*
body found intire A.D. 1706 *ibid.*
- Ethelgoda, queen, her tomb 18
- Ethelred, king, a treaty between him and the duke of Normandy 7
a benefactor to Westminster 9
- Ethelwine, bishop, if the same with Wulfine 7
- Exchequer, a small one for rebuilding Westminster 58
- Exemption, a charge to the abbey 71
- FASCET George) abbot 119
inscription on his tomb *ibid.*
- Feckenham (John) abbot, acts with zeal 137
he and monks removed 138
his character *ibid.*
- Foot of our Saviour, impression on a stone, a relique 64
- Fryars minors, a controversy with them 78
- GALFRIDUS, abbot, deprived 18
- Gervase de Blois, abbot 24
manages ill, complained of to the pope 25
deprived 26
stone called Long Megg not for him *ibid.*
his epitaph *ibid.*
- Gilbert, abbot, see Crispin
- Girdle of the Virgin Mary, a relique 65
- Goodman (Gabriel) dean 141
character 143
monumental inscription 144
- HAROLD, king, where crowned 13
- Harweden (Richard) abbot 113
resigns 114
- Hawley (Robert) killed in the quire 104
epitaph 105
- Henley (Thomas) abbot 87
his epitaph 89
- Henry III. king, why crowned at Gloucester 16
rebuilds the church 58, 75
his character as to Westminster 75
- Henry V. king, benefactions to Westminster 113
- Henry VII. king, his chapel 119
occasion of building 120
endowment, more than a thousand marks yearly 122
monument robbed 141
- Herebert, abbot 22
his epitaph 24
- Hugh, prior of Westminster, abbot of Bury 26
- Hugoline, chamberlain to the Confessor, his tomb 18
- Humez (William) abbot 38
grave-stone and epitaph 39
- Hurley, priory, by whom made a cell to Westminster 21
- JACOB'S pillow, a stone so called, brought from Scotland 80
- James's (Saint) hospital, contest about jurisdiction 88
verdict for the abbot of Westminster *ibid.*
James's

- James's (Saint) hospital, account
of it in modern authors from this
verdict 88
- James's Saint, lands, making the
park, exchanged for Poughley
priory 123
- Ilip (John) abbot 119
- his burial 123
- his character 124
- not an executor to king Hen.
VII. 126
- KEDYNGTON (Richard de) abbot 83
- his election opposed 84
- confirmed by the pope for
8000 florins ibid.
- his epitaph 85
- Kilborne priory, by whom founded 23
- Kings, none between the Confes-
sor and Henry III. buried at
Westminster 14
- Kings of England before Edgar, if
benefactors to Westminster 4
- Kings, William the Conqueror,
and all since crowned at West-
minster 16
- Kyrton (Edmund) abbot, his pro-
per surname 114
- prior of the Benedictines at
Oxford 114
- resigns, his epitaph 115
- LANGHAM (Simon) abbot 61
- pays his predecessors debts, by
what means 92
- an excellent governor 93
- lord treasurer ibid.
- bishop of Ely ibid.
- lord chancellor 94
- archbishop of Canterbury, ibid.
- made a cardinal 96
- leaves England 97
- provided of benefices here to
1000 per year 98
- mediator between England
and France ibid.
- mediates a peace between
England and Flanders ibid.
- a postulation made for him by
the monks of Canterbury 99
- epitaph in prose 100
- in verse 101
- his character ibid.
- Laurence, abbot 27
- his character 27
- his epitaph, grave-stone gone 29
- Lecture morning, at Westminster 156
- Leofwine, a benefactor to West-
minster 9
- Lewesham, Philip, abbot 70
- Library, founded by dean Williams 15
- manuscripts burnt 164
- Litlington (Nicolas) abbot 102
- an useful person, when the
prior ibid.
- a great builder here ibid.
- gives much plate 103
- arms against a French invasion 106
- his epitaphs 107
- London, John de, vide Bevere
- Londoners, a great quarrel between
them and Westminster 39
- Luffeld priory, given to Westmin-
ster 122
- MALVERN, Great, contest about
jurisdiction 77
- Mandeville (Geoffry and wife)
where buried 11
- Margaret's (Saint) parish church,
by whom built 12
- Mar-

- Martin le Grand** (Saint) college given to Westminster 122
- Mary** (queen) Religious houses founded by her, given by parliament to queen Elizabeth 138
- Maud** the good queen, where buried 22
names of her maids of honour 23
- Mayor** (Lord) of London, of his coming to king Henry VII's Chapel 160
- Merks** (Thomas) bishop of Carlisle 110
- Millyng** (Thomas) abbot 116
civil to the queen in sanctuary ibid.
made privy counsellor ibid.
bishop of Hereford 117
where buried ibid.
- Money**, several sums applied to the building of Westminster 58
laid out by Chapter in publick and religious uses 159
- Monks** (Benedictine) when first in England 5
number at Westminster enlarged by the Confessor 16
full number at Westminster A. D. 1256 17
named after the places they came from 83
twenty-six die of the plague A. D. 1349 90
buried, probably, under Long Megg ibid.
named from Christian Graces, or for the amen's sake, ibid.
- Montaigne** (George) dean, character, epitaph 148
- NEILE** (Richard) dean 146
promotions and character 147
- Neyte**, manor house, king of Castile desires to reside in it 107
- Norwych** (George) abbot 115
consigns his power to the prior and two monks 116
- Nowell** (Alexander) prebendary, chosen a member of parliament 135
- ORDBRIGHT**, abbot 6
- Osbert** de Clare prior, a writer 26
- PALACE**, episcopal, or abbots house restored to the abbey 137
- Papillon** (Ralph) see Arundell
- Parliament** office, formerly the king's Jewel house 174
- Pavement**, Mosaic, by whom made figures in it, their meaning 73
- Plate** and Furniture carried away, a remark upon this 134
- Playdon** juxta Rye, chapel given to Westminster 122
- Pleshey**, chapel given to Westminster 122
- Pope's** authority, great regard to it in refounding the abbey 136
the present, Benedict XIV. writes a book concerning Canonization 28
- Postard** (William) abbot 32
his epitaph 33
- Postulation**, what it is 34
- Poughley** priory, given to Westminster in exchange for Saint James's park
- Prebendaries**, nine deprived 135
- Priests**, monks of Westminster to be ordained such, when twenty-one years old 118
- Provisions**, papal, some account of them 36

- QUARREL**, between the two
 archbishops 31
 between Londoners and West-
 minster 39
 between the abbot and prior 81
REDING (John de) an historian 108
Regalia, why kept at Westminster 14
 sold 156
Religious houses, given to queen
 Elizabeth 138
Reliques, belonging to the church,
 many 65
Repairs of the church, parliamen-
 tary provision for it 165
Richard II. king, cost of gilding
 images on his tomb 109
Richmond, Margaret, countess of,
 her benefactions to Westminster 122
Rome, abbots excused from going
 thither for confirmation 117
Ryegate stone, its properties 49
Saint-John (John de) his ransom 80
Salmon, tithe of, claimed by West-
 minster 41
Sanctuary, privileges at Westmin-
 ster, from whence 151
 breach of 104
 how far blameable 105
 confirmed 106
 a bill in parliament against
 them opposed and rejected 141
Schakell (John) his valette, who 106
Selby (Ralph) account of him, his
 epitaph 112
Spiritus Sancti Via, what it means 86
Sprat (Thomas) dean 164
 monumental inscription 166
 character 167
Stephen's Saint, chapel, a contest
 with dean and canons of 103
Steward (Richard) nominated dean, 157
 dies abroad, epitaph and cha-
 racter ibid.
Sudbury (Richard de) see Kedyng-
 ton
 (William) an author 112
Sulcardus, an historian, tomb for
 him where 18
TAVERN (the quakers), when first
 built 11
 a belfrey, A. D. 1290 12
Taurinus (Saint) who 105
Thirlby (Thomas) bishop of West-
 minster 120
Thorney, Westminster, why so
 called 2
Tickhill chapel, given to West-
 minster 122
Tounson (Robert) dean 148
 character 149
Tower of London, abbot and forty
 eight monks sent to it 81
Treasury (the king's) robbed of
 one hundred thousand pounds
 ibid.
Tythes (parochial) in London 94
VISITATION of Westminster by
 the king's commissioners 84
 by cardinal Wolsey 123
 by the king's commissioners 152
Vitalis, abbot 19
 grave-stone, which; epitaph
 ibid.
Up Lamborne chapel, given to
 Westminster 122
 WAL-

I N D E X.

251

WALTER of Winchester, abbot		chapter endowed partly with	
how he became such	30	abbey lands, and partly from	
his character	ibid.	other houses	130
a pompous anniversary for		school, history of it	130
him	31	bishoprick surrendered and	
his epitaph	32	suppressed	132
Waltham (John) bishop of Salisbu-		estate of bishoprick, how dis-	
ry, where buried	109	posed of	133
Ware (Richard de) abbot, goes to		a cathedral church only	ibid.
Rome for confirmation	72	plate and furniture carried	
expences on that occasion		away, a remark upon this	
great	ibid.		134
goes again to Rome	ibid.	cathedral surrendered	135
makes the Mosaic pavement	ibid.	a monastery revived	136
		a collegiate church, founda-	
sent often on embassies	73	tion and endowment	139
king's treasurer, something of		visited by the king's commis-	
his character	77	sioners	152
epitaph	78	assaulted by mob and defend-	
Warner, monk of Westminster,		ed	153
his writings	22	orders of the Commons con-	
Wenlok (Walter) abbot	78	cerning it	155
treasurer to the queen	ibid.	ordinance of the two Houses	
his epitaph	83	of Parliament, appointing	
Westminster, when first built	1	commissioners for it	158
ruined by the Danes	3	an act for governors of the	
restored by king Edgar and		school and almshouses	ibid.
Saint Dunstan	4	inheritance of its lands sold	
in what manner	5		159
if first made a monastery by		Westminster city and liberty, an	
king Offa	6	act for the civil government of	
if any remains of the Confes-		it	142
for's buildings	11	Westminster (Matthew) no such	
when exempted from episco-		person	86
pal jurisdiction	37	Weston (Hugh) dean	135
pulled down for rebuilding	57	made dean of Windsor, de-	
rebuilt solely at the king's ex-		prived, dies, his character	
pence	ibid.		136
quire, only rebuilt	58	Wickliffe (John) removed from	
finished, when	61	Canterbury hall	95
monastery suppressed	128	Wilcocks (Joseph) dean	173
a bishoprick	ibid.	William the Conqueror crowned	
bishoprick endowed from the		at Westminster	16
abbey lands	129	for what reasons	13

- William, the Conqueror, his benefactions to Westminster, if greater than the Confessor's 17
 Williams (John) dean, preferments 150
 care of the school, founds the library, expences on the building 131
 his resolution, troubles 152
 released from the Tower 153
 made archbishop of York *ibid.*
 retires from Westminster, flies into North Wales, dies, buried there 154
 epitaph *ibid.*
 character 155
 Wifepian (Sir Richard) killed in an assault on the church 153
 Wither (George) wears the crown in mockery 156
 Wulsige, or Wulfin, abbot 6
 faints for ejecting secular clergy from Sherborne 7
 if the same with bishop Ethel-
 sine *ibid.*
 Wulnoth, abbot, in favour with king Canutus, 8
 Wulfin, a monk of Worcester pretends a revelation for rebuilding Westminster 10



Titles of Instruments and Papers in the Appendix.

N ^o . I.	A Grant to Westminster of the reversion of Rutland after the queen's death by king Edward the Confessor	179
II.	A letter of king William the Conqueror to the abbot of Fiscoampe in Normandy	180
III.	The canonization of king Edward the Confessor	181
IV.	The expence for fifteen years in rebuilding the abbey	182
-V.	Part of the verdict of a jury relating to St. James's hospital	183
VI.	Cardinal Simon Langham's Will	184
VII.	Abbot George Norwych's consigning his power to the prior and two monks	191
VIII.	King Edward IV's letters, one to the pope to get the abbots of Westminster excused from going to Rome for confirmation, and the pope's bull for excusing them	199
IX.	An account of John Esteney, abbot of Westminster, in verse	204
X.	The interment of abbot John Islip	206
XI.	The surrender of Westminster abbey	210
XII.	A Chapter Act relating to bishop Williams	213
XIII.	An ordinance of parliament for appointing a committee for the college of Westminster	214
XIV.	The queen's warrant for the marble altar-piece	217
XV.	A memorial to the king for building a new Dormitory for the king's scholars	218
XVI.	Names of all the prebendaries of Westminster	219
XVII.	Names of the masters of Westminster school	227
XVIII.	Priors of Westminster	228
XIX.	Names of some of the archdeacons of Westminster	229
XX.	A license to purchase forty pounds per year granted by king Edward III. in exchange for what is at present the parliament office	

Additional

Additional Instruments.

- N^o I. **A** Confederation between the abbies of Westminster and Saint Edmundsbury 232
 II. Grant of a market by king Henry III. 233
 III. Abbot Islip's election 234

F I N I S



- IV. The canonization of King Edward the Confessor 181
 V. The expense for the year in rebuilding the abbey 182
 VI. Part of the records of a suit relating to St. James's Hospital 183
 VII. Cardinal Simon Langton's death 184
 VIII. Abbot George Norwiche's giving his power to the prior and two monks 191
 IX. King Edward IV's going to Rome for confirmation of Westminster's exemption 199
 X. An account of John de Winton's, abbot of Westminster, in verse 204
 XI. The inventory of the abbey 206
 XII. The inventory of the abbey 206
 XIII. A charter of King Henry III. 207
 XIV. An ordinance of King Henry III. 208
 XV. The queen's warrant for the new Dormitory for King Henry III. 210
 XVI. A memorial to the king for the new Dormitory for King Henry III. 210
 XVII. King's letters 210
 XVIII. Names of all the predecessors of Westminster 219
 XIX. Names of the masters of Westminster school 227
 XX. Names of some of the archdeacons of Westminster 228
 XXI. Names of some of the archdeacons of Westminster 228
 XXII. A license to purchase forty pounds per year granted by King Edward III. in exchange for what is at present the parish church office 229

ERRATA.

Page, line		Page, line	
7	The reference letters <i>v</i> and <i>z</i> to be exchanged, <i>v</i> to be before Flete, and <i>z</i> before fol. 141	100	29 read Penestrinus
8	for Fleet in the text and at the bottom, read Flete	104	30 dele die
12	15 read readily	112	5 the reference letter <i>z</i> be- longs to 1398
26	17 dele of after middle	114	4 read præfuit
30	16 for at read of	119	7 for monks read marks
36	last for 1668, read 668,	121	the reference letter <i>i</i> to be put two lines higher after pounds, and <i>m</i> now omitted to be placed after Stow
40	6 read Dauphin	125	3 insert the before work, and read Bezaleel
42	5 read Præmonstratenian	144	11 for March 1592-3 read 1597
77	8 read Great		
90	19 for that read the		

In the APPENDIX.

Page, line		Page, line	
179	2 In the Saxon, for <i>b</i> read <i>h</i> read <i>pegner</i> last for <i>h</i> read <i>h</i>	192	13 read consensiebat
183	25 read faciendis et mini- strandis	193	1 comma after doctoris, to stand after prioris
185	17 a comma after minorum	197	9 read subsequentem
186	1 read <i>p̄</i> urato	201	between 10 and 11, insert these words, The pope's bull
187	15 read planetas	204	12 after quadringentesimo insert septuagesimo
189	5 sic, to be removed from the text, and stand in the margin, referring to <i>p̄</i> marium	210	10 for <i>v</i> ^{to} read <i>v</i> ^{li} or five pounds
191	12 read Monasteri-	215	last read houses

These are some of chief of the errata: there may be several others, especially in the pointing, which I leave to be corrected by the courteous reader.

